Bajazet Emperor of the Turks Incloſed in an Iron Cage by K. Tamerlane

Extraordmary
ADVENTURES
Diſcoveries and
EVENTS
By R B

London Printed for Nath: Crouch

Bajazet Emperor of the Turks Incloſed in an Iron Cage by K. Tamerlane

Extraordmary
ADVENTURES
Diſcoveries and
EVENTS
By R B

London Printed for Nath: Crouch

EXTRAORDINARY ADVENTURES AND DISCOVERIES

Of several Famous MEN.

With the Strange Events, and Signal Mutations and Changes in the Fortunes of many Illustrious Places and Persons in all Ages.

Being an Account of a Multitude of Stupendious Revolutions, Accidents, and Observable Matters in many Kingdomes, States and Provinces throughout the whole World.

With divers Remarkable Particulars Lively described in Picture for their better Illustration.

By *R. B.* Author of the History of the Wars of *England*; Remarks of *London*; Wonderful Prodigies; and Admirable *Curiosities*, &c.

London, Printed by *J. Richardson*, for *Nath. Crouch* at the *Bell* in *Exchange-Alley*, next to *Kemps* Coffee-House, over-against the *Royal Exchange* in *Cornhil*, 1683.

Case F016. 204

301777

Ja: Blake: C

To the READER.

IT is a saying, That the greatest Divertisement to a Souldier or Traveller, is to discourse of their former Dangers and Adventures; And if the relating of them be so pleasant, certainly the hearing thereof is no less divertive. Now in this little Volume you may meet with variety of Accidents of all kinds, for here you may see on the one side Pompous Greatness laid as low as Contempt it self, and on the other hand Baseness and Obscurity raised up to amazing and Prodigious Heights; Here you may find some such noble Spirits, that they could not rest satisfied, till by their own hazards they had discovered New Worlds, and brought one Hemisphere to some Acquaintance with the other; Here you may observe, That though amongst the Romans the Temple of Honour was so contrived, that therein was no Passage to it but through that other of Virtue, yet that things are far otherwise than they ought to be, and that Virtue is as familiarly persecuted as rewarded, nor have Persons of worth been always barely beholden to their Merit for their Preferment, but perhaps some petty Accident, or inconsiderable Circumstance hath been the occasion of their Advancement. Here you may remark, That as some men who have received the Sentence of Condemnation in themselves,

have had unlook'd for Deliverance, and have miraculously escaped when in all Humane Reason they might be numbred among the Dead; So others have been the hasteners of their own Downfalls and Destruction, and have made their own Graves with their own Tongues, by their Temerity and rashness in Talking; Here lastly we may be seriously inform'd, that their is no Creature so small and inconsiderable in our Eyes, but if the Almighty please may be able to afflict, yea and ruine us, when we are in the fulness of our sufficiency; These with a multitude of other Instances of various natures and kinds are the subject matter of this small Treatise, which being duly contemplated are sufficient proofs to a considering Mind of a Superiour and Divine Power, that visibly discovers it self in the Occurrences and Transactions of this lower World, and disposes of Men *and* Things *as it pleaseth, even beyond either their Hopes or Fears; and if the Perusal of these Stupendious Examples produce such a real Belief in the Reader, the Publisher will think himself sufficiently recompenced for his Labour and Pains; and may conclude with the Poet, That*

Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci

He certainly does hit the white,
Who mingles *Profit* with *Delight*.

And that this may have such a lasting and effectual Impression is the real wish of

R. B.

Extraordinary Adventures, Discoveries and Events.

THE Surprizing Adventures and Events that daily assail Mankind, are so Numerous and Extraordinary, that nothing seems more inseparable to our Mortal state, than constant and continual Vicissitudes, Changes and Alterations; But since we find in History, that some more Remarkable Accidents have happened to some Places and Persons than to others, it must needs be very delightful among such a multitude of Instances, to give an Account of the most Considerable Relations I have met with in many credible Writers, and that is the design of this small Tract; wherein I shall not so much regard the Method, Order, or other Circumstances of an exact Historian, as in the whole to divert the Reader with what may be both pleasant and profitable, wherein it may be he may more fully inform himself of several matters, which he had formerly heard of, but yet did not so cleerly understand; This without any further Preface is that which I now aim at, wherein I will impose nothing upon any mans belief, but leave every one at his full Liberty what degree of Faith he will exercise therein, it being sufficient that I have cited my Authors, who are generally such as have been accounted Men of Veracity and Ho-

neſty in the Accounts they give, and may therefore challenge as much Credit as is due to any Humane Hiſtory.

I. Strange were the Adventures of *Chriſtopher Columbus*, who diſcovered a *New World* in the laſt Age, which is now called *America*; He was born at *Nervi* in the Seigniory of *Genoa*, who being a man of excellent Abilities; and born to undertake great matters, could not perſwade himſelf, but that, conſidering the Motion of the Sun, there muſt needs be another World to which that Glorious Planet did impart both his Life, and Heat, when he went from us; This World he purpoſed to ſeek after, and in 1486 he diſcovered his Deſign to the State of *Genoa*, who rejecting his Propoſals, he ſent his Brother *Bartholomew* to King *Henry* the ſeventh of *England*, who in his Voyage hither unhappily fell into the hands of Pyrates, by whom he was long kept Priſoner, but having at laſt obtained his Liberty, he repaired to the Court of *England*, where he found ſuch cheerful entertainment at the hands of that King, that *Chriſtopher Columbus* was ſent for to come thither alſo; But *Chriſtopher* not knowing of his Brothers Impriſonment, and not hearing from him, conceived the offer of his ſervice to have been neglected, and thereupon made his deſires known at the Court of *Caſtile*, where after many delays, and ſix years attendance upon the buſineſs, he was at laſt furniſhed with three ſhips only, and thoſe not for Conqueſt but Diſcovery.

With this ſmall ſtrength he ſailed on the Ocean ſixty dayes, and yet could ſee no land, ſo that the diſcontented *Spaniards* began to Mutiny, and refuſed to move a foot forward; Juſt at which time it hapned that *Columbus* diſcerned the Clouds to carry a cleerer colour than they did before, and therefore intreated them to expect only three days longer, in which time, if they ſaw not land he promiſed to return; Toward the end of the third day, one of the Company deſcried Fire, which was an evident token

that

that they drew near to ſome ſhore; The Place they diſcovered was an Iſland on the Coaſt of *Florida* called by *Columbus* St. *Salvador*; Having Landed his Men, he cauſed a Tree to be cut down, and made a Croſs thereof which he ſet up neer the place where he came on Land, and by that Ceremony took Poſſeſſion of the *New World* for the Kings of *Spain*, *Octob.* 11. 1492. Afterwards he diſcovered and took Poſſeſſion of *Hiſpaniola*, and with much Treaſure and Content returned to *Spain*, and was preferred by the King for this good Service, firſt to be Admiral of the *Indies*, and in concluſion to the Title of the Duke *De la Vega* in the Iſland of *Jamaica*; The next year he was furniſhed with 18 Ships for further Diſcovery; in this ſecond Voyage he diſcovered the Iſlands of *Cuba* and *Jamaica*, and built the Town of *Iſabella*, after called *Domingo* in *Hiſpaniola*, from whence for ſome ſeverities uſed againſt the mutinous *Spaniards*, he was ſent Priſoner to *Caſtile*, but very honourably entertained, and cleared from all Crimes imputed to him.

In 1497. he began his Third Voyage; in which he diſcovered the Countries of *Paria* and *Cumana* on the *firm Land*, with the Iſlands of *Cubagua*, and *Margarita*, and many other Iſlands, Capes and Provinces; In 1500 he began his fourth and laſt Voyage, in the courſe whereof coming to *Hiſpaniola*, he was unworthily denied entrance into the City of *Domingo*, after which ſcowring the Sea-Coaſts, he returned back to *Cuba* and *Jamaica*, and from thence to *Spain*, where ſix years after he died, and was buried Honourably at *Sevil*, where to this day an Epitaph remaineth on his Tomb, far ſhort of his merit, which is to this purpoſe.

Chriſtophorus genuit quem Genoa *clara Columbus*, &c.

I Chriſtopher Columbus *whom the Land*
Of Genoa *firſt brought forth, firſt took in hand*

I know not by what Deity incited,
To scour the western Seas, and was delighted
To seek for Countreys never known before,
Crown'd with success, I first descry'd the shore.
Of the New World, then design'd to sustain
The future yoak of Philip *Lord of* Spain;
And yet I greater matters left behind
For men of more means, and a braver mind.

Columbus dying left two Sons behind him, of which the youngest called *Ferdinand* died unmarried, the the eldest named *Diego*, succeeded his Father in the Admiralty of the *Indies*, and the Dukedom of *Vega*, and married the Duke of *Alva*'s Daughter, but having no issue by her, he spent the greatest part of his Estate in Founding a famous Library in *Sevil*, which he furnished with Twelve thousand Volumes, and endowed with a liberal Revenue to maintain the same; But though his Family be extinct, yet his Fame shall live renowned to all Posterities, as the first Discoverer of this *New World*, and consequently the greatest and most Fortunate Advancer of the *Spanish* Monarchy, though in his life-time so envied and maligned by most of the *Spaniards*, that *Bobadilla* being sent into those parts for redress of Greivances, loaded him with Irons, and returned him Prisoner into *Spain*; Nor did they only endeavour to deprive him of the honour of this Discovery after his Death, by pretending that he had seen the Charts and Descriptions of some unknown *Spaniard*, but in his Life-time they would often say, *That it was a matter of no such difficulty to have found these Countreys, and that if he had not done it then, some body else would have done it for him*; But he confuted their peevishness by this modest Artifice, desiring some of them who had insolently enough contended with him about this Discovery to make an Egg stand firmly upon one of its ends, which when after many Trials they could not do, he gently bruising one end of it, made it stand upright, letting them

them ſee thereby without any further reprehenſion, how eaſie it is to do that thing which we ſee another do before us. *Heylin's Coſmography Lib.* 4.

II. *Columbus* having thus led the way, was ſeconded by *Americus Veſpuſius*, an adventurous *Florentine*, employed therein by *Emanuel* King of *Portugal* in 1501 on a deſign to find out a nearer way to the *Molucca's* than by the *Cape of Good Hope*; who though he paſſed no further than the *Cape*, without having ſo much as a ſight of the great River *De la Plata*, which waſheth the South parts of that Countrey, yet from him (to the Great Injury and neglect of the firſt Diſcoverer) the *Continent* or *Main Land* of this Countrey hath the name of *America*, by which it is ſtill known and commonly called; To him ſucceeded *John Cabot* a *Venetian* in the behalf of King *Henry* the ſeventh of *England*, who diſcovered all the North-Eaſt Coaſts thereof from the Cape of *Florida* in the South to Newfoundland in the North, cauſing the *American* Royale's or little Kings to turn Homagers to the King and Crown of *England*. After whom there followed divers private Adventurers and Undertakers out of all parts of *Europe* bordering on the Ocean; *Ferdinando Magellanus* was the firſt that compaſſed the whole World, and found the South Paſſage called *Fretum Magellanicum*, or the *Magellan Streights* to this day. *Heylin's Coſmog. Lib.* 4.

III. But the moſt famous of all the *Spaniards* (as I ſuppoſe ſaith *P. Jovius*) for the Diſcovery of New Lands and People, was *Ferdinando Corteſius*, or *Cortez*, to whom the *Spaniards* ſtand indebted for the Kingdom of *Mexico*; He was born in *Medeline* a Town of *Eſtremadura* in *Spain* 1485, and in the 19 year of his Age, employed himſelf in the Trade, and buſineſs of *America* for the improvement of his Fortune; In 1511, he went as Clerk to the Treaſurer for the Iſle of *Cuba*, where he ſo well husbanded his Affairs by carrying over Kine, Sheep and Mares, and bringing Gold for them in Exchange, that in ſhort time he

he very much improved his ſtock, and now reſolving to venture all his Credit both in Friends and Money, he furniſhed himſelf with eleven Ships, and with 550 Men, ſet ſail from *Spain*, and arrived at the Iſland of *Santa Cruce*, and ſailing up the River *Tabaſco* ſacked the Town of *Pontoncon*, the Inhabitants refuſing to ſell him Victuals; After this, by the help of his Horſe and Ordinance, he diſcomfited forty Thouſand of the naked *Indians*, who were gathered together to revenge themſelves for the plundering their Town; he then received the King thereof in Vaſſallage to the Crown of *Spain*.

Being told that Weſtward he ſhould meet with ſome Mines of Gold, he turned his Courſe for the Haven of St. *John de Ulloa*, where landing he was entertained by the Governor of *Montezuma* King of *Mexico*, who underſtanding of his coming, and that he was a Servant of ſo Great an Emperor as *Charles* the fifth, he ſent him many rich Preſents both of Gold and Silver; *Cortez* inflamed at the ſight thereof, reſolved to go unto the place where ſuch Treaſures were, and took Poſſeſſion of the Countrey in the Name of *Charles* the fifth King of *Spain*, and Emperor of *Germany*; and building there the Town *De la Crux*, he left 150 of his men therein, and attended with only 400 Foot, 15 Horſemen, and 6 pieces of Ordinance, he purſued his Enterprize, and having cunningly gained to his aſſiſtance thoſe of *Zempoallan*, *Tlaſcala*, who were ill affected to *Montezuma*, he marched on toward *Mexico*, plundring in his way the Town of *Chololla* conſiſting of Forty Thouſand Houſholds; He was kindly received into *Mexico* by the affrighted King, whom he cauſed to acknowledge himſelf a Vaſſal to *Spain*, and to preſent him in the name of a Tribute with ſo much Treaſure as amounted to an hundred and threeſcore thouſand *Caſtellins* of Gold; A quarrel growing not long after, the *Spaniards* were driven out of the Town; But *Cortez* aided with the whole Forces of the *Tlaſcalans*,

calans, and a recruit of more *Spaniards*, ſent thither upon a deſign againſt himſelf) he made up an Army of an hundred Thouſand *Indians*, 900 *Spaniſh* Foot, 80 Horſe, 17 pieces of Ordinance, and having with great Diligence made ready a Navy of 13 Galliots, and 6000 Canoes or Boats, he laid ſiege to *Mexico* by Sea and Land, wherein the Admirable Courage of that King is very remarkable, for having for three Moneths moſt valiantly defended the City; and endured therein all manner of inconveniencies, he was at the taking thereof unhappily delivered up alive into the hands of the *Spaniards* his Enemies, upon condition to be uſed as became a King, during his Impriſonment he ſaid or did nothing but what became that Title, but after the Victory, the *Spaniards* not finding that quantity of Gold which they had promiſed themſelves, though they had left no place unſearcht to diſcover it, they then proceeded by the moſt cruel and horrible Tortures, to force thoſe Priſoners they had taken to confeſs where they had hid it.

But unable to prevail this way, finding the *Indians* hearts more ſtrong than their Torments, they thereby grew ſo inraged, that contrary to all Law of Nations, and againſt their ſolemn Vows and Promiſes, they condemned the King himſelf, and one of the Chiefeſt Princes of his Court to the Rack in the ſight of each other; The Prince being encompaſſed with hot burning Coals, and being overcome with the extraordinary Torment, at laſt turned his dying Eyes in a moſt lamentable manner toward his Maſter, as if he begged his Pardon that he could endure the pain no longer; The King fixing his Eyes fiercely upon him, ſeemed to upbraid him with puſillanimity and want of Courage, and with a ſtern, and ſetled voice ſpoke thus to him, *What? Suppoſeſt thou that I am in a cold Bath? Am I at more eaſe than thou art?* Whereat the miſerable Prince immediately fainted under the Torture, and gave up the Ghoſt. The

King

King being half roſted was carried away, not ſo much for Pity, for what Compaſſion could enter into ſuch Barbarous Wretches, who only upon ſuppoſing to get ſome odd Veſſel or piece of Gold, would broyl a Man to death before their Eyes; and not only a Man, but a King, and a King of ſuch mighty Grandeur and Renown; but becauſe his undaunted Conſtancy baffled their inhuman Cruelties, they afterward hanged him for Couragiouſly attemping by Arms to deliver himſelf from his long Captivity and miſerable ſubjection; and thus he ended his wretched life. Wonderful even to Amazement was the Magnificence of the famous Cities of *Cuſco*, and *Mexico*, and admirable the Curioſities of this King, who had all the Trees, Fruits, Herbs, Plants according to their Order and full bigneſs in the Garden, moſt Artificially framed in Gold; He had likewiſe in his Cabinet all the Living Creatures that his Countrey or his Seas produced caſt in Gold, beſides abundance of exquiſite Works in Precious Stones, Feathers, Cotton, and Painting. After a ſiege of three Moneths *Mexico* was Taken, Plundered and Burnt, *Aug.* 13. 1521. but afterward rebuilt more beautifully than before, and thus fell this mighty Kingdom into the hands of the *Spaniards*, by the Valour and good Fortune of *Cortez* a private Adventurer, who was rewarded for that Service by *Charles* the fifth, with many fair Eſtates in the Province of *Mexico*, and dignified with the Title of Marqueſs *de Valla*. *Montaigne's Eſſays*, *Lib.* 3.

IV. *Francis Pizarro*, a Perſon of mean Birth, but of an Adventurous Nature; ſubdued the moſt Potent and Flouriſhing Kingdom of *Peru* in *America*, and made it a Member of the *Spaniſh* Empire. He was born in a Village in *Navarre*, and by the poor Whore his Mother laid in the Church-Porch, and ſo left to Divine Providence, by whoſe direction (there being none found that would give him the Breaſt) he was nouriſhed by ſeveral dayes by ſucking of a Sow;

Sow; At laſt one *Gonſales* a Souldier acknowledged him for his Son, put him to Nurſe, and when he was ſomewhat grown ſet him to keep his Swine, ſome of which being ſtrayed, the Boy durſt not for fear return home, but betook himſelf to his heels, ran to *Sevil*, and there ſhipped himſelf for *America*; where by ſeveral Adventures growing rich, he Aſſociated himſelf with *Diego de Almagro* and *Fernando Luques* a rich Prieſt who betwixt them raiſed 220 Souldiers, and in 1525 went to ſeek their Fortunes on thoſe Southern Seas, which *Balboa* had before diſcovered; After divers repulſes at his Landing, and ſome hardſhip which he had endured; *Pizarro* at laſt happened to take ſome of the Inhabitants of *Peru* Priſoners, of whom he learnt the wealth of the Countrey, and thereupon returning to *Spain*, he obtained that Kings Commiſſion for the Conqueſt of it, excluding his Companions out of the Patent, but taking in *Almagro* of his own accord; Thus furniſhed, he Landed in *Peru* again, at ſuch time as the Wars grew hot betwixt two Brethren for the Kingdom, and taking part with the Faction of *Guaſcar* the elder Brother, he marched againſt *Atabaliba* the younger, whom he met with in the Plains of *Caxamala*, where he had appointed an Enterveiew upon pretence of Friendſhip to parley with the King.

Atabaliba came with Twenty five Thouſand unarmed Men in Oſtentation of his greatneſs, and without any deſign of making reſiſtance, of which this treacherous *Pizarro*, taking the advantage, picked a quarrel with him, and ſuddenly charged upon him with his Horſe, and Ordnance, ſlaying his Guard without reſiſtance, and coming neer the Kings Perſon, who was carried upon mens Shoulders upon Rafters or Beams of Maſſy Gold, in a Chair of State alſo all of Gold, they killed ſeveral of the Bearers to make him fall, endeavouring to take him alive, but as ſoon as one of them fell another preſently ſucceeded in his place, ſo that he could never be brought down

down, or made to fall what ſlaughter ſoever was made of theſe People till a Horſeman furiouſly rid up, and taking him by his Clothes pulled him down, and took him Priſoner; They took as much Gold with him as amounted to fourſcore Thouſand *Caſtellans*, and as much Silver as amounted to ſeven Thouſand Marks of his Houſhold Plate, every Mark weighing eight Ounces, and in the ſpoyl of *Caxamalca* they found almoſt infinite Riches. The wretched King they ſet at ſo exceſſive a ranſom as exceedeth all belief, which though he truly paid, and though by his Converſation he had given apparent Signs of a great and undaunted Soul, and of a generous and ingenious Mind, yet theſe inſolent Conquerours having exacted from him an Houſe piled up on all ſides with Gold and Silver, amounting to a Million three hundred Twenty five thouſand and five Hundred pound weight in Gold, beſides the ſilver and other precious things which came to as much more, ſo that even their Horſes were ſhod with Maſſy Gold; yet they Villainouſly and Traiterouſly contrived a falſe Accuſation againſt him, pretending that he deſigned to raiſe his Subjects againſt them for procuring his Liberty, upon which they condemned him to be publickly hanged and ſtrangled, having firſt made him to be baptized as he went to Execution, thereby to prevent the Torment of being burned alive, wherewith they threatned him; He took his Death patiently, and with a Royal Gravity and undiſmayed Conſtancy, without the leaſt diſcompoſure either in Words or Countenance. The Treaſures here gotten were ſo great, that beſides the fifth part which *Pizarro* ſent to the Emperour, and that which *Pizarro*, and his Brethren kept to themſelves, every Footman had 7 Thouſand 200 Duckets, and every Horſeman 'twice as much for their part of the Spoil, beſide what they had gotten in way of Plunder; But Vengeance perſued theſe horrid Murtherers (though the *Spaniards* put many fair pretences upon

upon their Actions) few of the greateſt undertakers going to the Grave in peace, for all that were conſenting or acceſſary to the death of this King came to wretched ends, but eſpecially his four Brethren, *Ferdinand*, *Gonſal*, *John*, *Martin* of *Alcantara*, and *Diego* of *Almagro*, who as they were principal in the Actions ſo were they in the puniſhment; and firſt *John Pizarro* was ſurprized in the City of *Cuſco*, and ſlain by ſome of King *Atabaliba*'s Souldiers; then there happened ſuch differences between *Francis Pizarro* and *Almagro*, that after they had waſted this rich Countrey of *Peru*, and divided the Spoil among them, yet they deſtroyed one another; for *Pizarro* envying *Almagro* for being Governour of *Cuſco* and not himſelf, ſent his Brother *Ferainand* to Challenge him, who was ſo fortunate as to take *Almagro* Priſoner, and delivered him bound to *Francis* his Brother, who cauſed him to be ſtrangled privately in Priſon, and afterward publickly beheaded. *Ferdinand* was after ſent to *Spain* with a great Maſs of Gold to clear himſelf of the death of *Almagro*, yet could not ſo well juſtifie himſelf, but that all his Treaſure was ſeized, and himſelf ſecretly made away in Priſon. Soon after this, the kindred and Friends of *Almagro* (whoſe Eſtate *Pizarro* had ſeized) conſulted with Don *Diego Almagro* his Son to revenge the death of his Father; Twelve of them undertook the Buſineſs, who coming into *Francis Pizarro*'s houſe at *Lima* (he being then Marqueſs and Governour of *Peru*) they ſuddenbroke into it, and immediately killed a Captain who guarded the entrance of the Hall and *Martin* of *Alcantara*, ſo that he fell dead at his brother the Marqueſs his Feet; who though he ſaw his men thus ſlain before his eyes, and himſelf left alone in the midſt of his Enemies, yet he ſtill made a ſtout defence, till all falling upon him at once, he was ſtabbed into the Throat, and died; Laſtly, *Gonſal* had his head cut off by the Emperours Command, and thus finiſhed they their wretched dayes anſwerable to their cruel Deſerts.

Thus

Thus have we ſeen the deplorable Ends of Two of the moſt mighty and glorious Monarchs of this New World, and peradventure of all our Weſtern parts, who were Kings over ſo many Kingdoms; And theſe are the curſed Fruits of Covetouſneſs and Ambition, for which ſo many goodly Cities were ruined and deſtroyed, ſo many Nations made deſolate, ſuch infinite Millions of harmleſs innocent People of all Conditions, Sexes and Ages wofully Maſſacred and Murdered, and the richeſt, faireſt, and beſt part of the World turned to a *Field of Bloud*; And though we have the Vanity to call thoſe Nations Barbarous who are not ſo wickedly knowing as our ſelves, yet the ingenious diſcourſe and Replies of theſe naked *Americans*, ſhew that their Honeſty, Truth and Integrity have been the chief occaſions of expoſing them to the Slavery and Barbarity of theſe wicked Treacherous and Idolatrous *Spaniſh* Chriſtians; of which it may not be amiſs to give the following Inſtance.

Certain *Spaniards* coaſting along the Sea in ſearch of Mines, happened to Land in a very Fruitful, Pleaſant, and well peopled Countrey, who declaring to the Inhabitants, *That they were quiet and well meaning People, coming from far Countreys, being ſent from the King of* Caſtile, *the greateſt King on the Habitable Earth, unto whom the* Pope *repreſenting God on Earth had given the Kingdoms and Dominions of all the* Indies, *and that if they would become Tributary to him, they ſhould be kindly uſed, and courteouſly dealt withal.* They likewiſe deſired them to give them ſome Victuals to eat, and ſome Gold wherewith to make certain Phyſical Experiments; They alſo declared to them, *That they ought to believe in one God, and to embrace the Catholick Religion*, adding withall ſome Threats thereunto; The *Indians* having patiently heard them, one of them returned this Ingenious anſwer.

That poſſibly they might be quiet and well meaning People, though their Countenances ſhewed them to be otherwiſe.

And

And as for their King, since he seemed to beg, he appeared to be poor and needy; And for the Pope who had made that distribution, he seemed to be a man who loved mischief and dissention, in going about to give that to a third man which was none of his own, and so to make it questionable and raise quarrels among the ancient Possessors thereof; As for Victuals they should have part of their store; and for Gold they had but little, and that it was a thing they very little valued as being utterly unprofitable for the service of their lives, whereas all their care was to pass their time happily and pleasantly, and therefore what quantity soever they should find of it, except what was employed in the service of their Gods they should freely take it; As touching one only God, the discourse of him had very well pleased them, but they were resolved by no means to change their Religion, in which they had so long time lived so happily; neither indeed did they use to take advice or Counsel but from their Freinds and Acquaintance; As concerning their high words, it was a sign of great want of Judgment to threaten those, whose nature, condition, strength and power was utterly unknown to them; And that therefore they should with all speed hasten out of their Countrey and Dominions, since they were used to take in good part the kindnesses and discourses of Strangers, but if they did not suddenly depart, they would deal with them as they had done with some others; shewing them the Heads of divers Persons lately executed, sticking upon Stakes about their City. *Montaign's Essays, Lib.* 3.

V. *John Cabot* succeeded *Columbus* in this Countrey, who on the behalf of King *Henry* the seventh of *England* discovered all the *North-East* Coasts of *America*, from the Cape of *Florida* in the South, to *New-found-land* in the North, causing the *American* Royolets or petty Kings to turn Homagers, and swear Allegiance to the King and Crown of *England*. In 1496 *Sebastian Cabot* his Son, rigged up two Ships at the charge of the same King *Henry*, who intended to go to the *Land* of *Cathay*, and from thence to turn towards *India*; to this purpose he aimed at a passage by the North-

west,

weſt, but after certain dayes he found the Land ran toward the North; He followed the Continent to the 56 Degree under our Pole; and there finding the Coaſt to turn toward the Eaſt, and the Sea covered with Ice, he turned back again, Sailing down by the Coaſt of that Land towards the Equinoctial, which he called *Batalaos*, from the number of Fiſhes found in that Sea like Tunnies, which the Inhabitants call *Bacalaos*. Afterward he Sailed along the Coaſts to 38 Degrees, and Proviſions failing he returned into *England*, and was made Grand Pilot of *England* by King *Edward* the ſixth, with the allowance of a large Penſion of 166 pound 13 ſhillings four pence a year. *Hackluits Voyages, Vol.* 3.

VI. Sir *Francis Drake* was born nigh *South Taveſtock* in *Devonſhire*, and brought up in *Kent*, being the Son of a Miniſter who fled into *Kent* for fear of the ſix Bloudy Articles in the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, and bound his Son to the Maſter of a ſmall Bark which Traded into *France* and *Zealand*; his Maſter dying unmarried, bequeathed his Bark to him, which he ſold, and put himſelf into farther Employment, at firſt with Sir *John Hawkins*, and afterward upon his own Account, In the year 1577 *Dec.* 13. He with a Fleet of five Ships and Barks, and 174 Men, Gentlemen and Saylors, began that Famous Navigation of his, wherein he Sailed round the World, with many Changes of Fortunes, and Strange Adventures; He finiſhed that Voyage the third year after his ſetting out, arriving in *England Nov.* 3. 1580. and though he was a curious ſearcher after the Time, yet through the Variation of ſeveral Climates he loſt one day. He feaſted Queen *Elizabeth* in his Ship at *Deptford*, who Knighted him for this Service, being the firſt who had accompliſhed ſo great a deſign; He is therefore ſaid to have given for his Device, a Globe with this Motto, *Tu primus circumdediſti me, Thou firſt didſt ſail round me.* He died

at

at Sea, and was buried there. *Fullers Holy State, Lib*, 2. Mr. *Thomas Candiſh* (or *Cavendiſh*) of *Trimley* in *Suffolk* Eſquire, departed out of *Plymouth*, Thurſday *July* 21, 1586. with the *Deſire*, a Ship of 120 Tun, and the *Hugh Gallant* a Bark of 40 Tun, with 123 Perſons of all ſorts, with theſe he made an admirable and ſucceſsful Voyage into the *South-Sea*; and from thence about the Circumference of the whole Earth; and *Sept.* 9. 1588. after a Terrible Tempeſt, which carried away moſt part of their Sails, they recovered their long wiſhed for Port of *Plymouth* in *England*. *Stows Chronicle, pag.* 720.

VII. Strange were the Adventures of one *T. S.* an *Engliſhman* taken Priſoner by the *Turks* of *Argiers*, as they are publiſhed by himſelf, wherein he gives an Account of the Cuſtoms of thoſe Barbarians and their manner of ſelling Chriſtians, which I ſhall Epitomize in his own words; My name (ſaith he) will be uſeleſs to the Judicious Reader, I will only tell him that I was firſt deſigned for a Scholar, but an old School-Maſter ſoon frighted me from my Studies by his extraordinary Rigour; he gave me ſuch an Averſion from Learning which formerly I eſteemed, that I could not endure the ſight of a Book; My Eſtate being that of a younger Brother, and but very ſmall, I was bound Apprentice to a Merchant in *London*, who after five years reſolved to ſend me as his Factor to *Smyrna*, and other places within the *Streights*; At which thime 1648, my Father dying, and my elder Brother being killed in our unhappy Troubles, they left me an Eſtate which might have oblig'd me to have kept at home, had not the deſire of ſeeing forreign Places, and the Vain-glory of being called a Traveller, with my Maſters commands, forced me abroad. Before I went I ſold part of my Eſtate, and bought a Cargo of Goods of above 2000 pounds; with which and ſome Goods belonging to my Maſter I imbarqued in the River of *Thames* in *July* 1648 in a Veſſel of *Hamburgh*; the wind favoured us very much

out

-out of the Channel, and though we met with contrary Guſts we reached *Cape St. Vincent* in 20 days, deſigning to unload ſome Goods at *Cales*; when we came near the *Cape*, we eſpied two Ships to Windward making toward us, upon which we cleared our Decks, charged our Guns, and prepared all things for our defence, ſome imagined them to be *French*, becauſe they put out *French* Colours, but when they came within half a League of us they diſcovered themſelves to be *Turks Men of War* by their *bloudy* Colours, which they put out inſtead of the *white*; Then began our Captain to be amazed, our Company to be affrighted, and every one to beſtir himſelf; I obſerved one Fellow who before had ſome diſeaſe in his Legs and Hands, much like the Gout, which made him hitherto uſeleſs, yet now in danger he skipped about, and handled the Guns as if nothing had ailed him. We had then aboard about an 100 men, with Paſſengers of ſeveral Nations, and 30 Great pieces of Ordnance, with other ſmall Guns.

About ſeven afternoon, the *Turks* overtook us, and the foremoſt Veſſel gave us a Broadſide, the other followed, and ſaluted us in the ſame manner, and we returned them the like, the Fight was furious and Bloudy for four hours, our Men behaved themſelves gallantly, neither Death nor wounds could force them from their Charge nor Poſts, ſome when their Limbs were all bruiſed, their Bones ſhattered, and their Bodies all torn with Splinters, did obſtinately continue to manage the Guns, every one reſolved to dye with his weapons in his hands rather than to ſhrink in the leaſt from the Fight. In this four hours we received near 50 Broadſides, and our Enemies were as obſtinate as we; Our number was at laſt reduc'd to eighteen men, moſt of them wounded ſo that we could no longer reſiſt the Numbers, and Fury of our Enemies, who continued to pour in upon us great and ſmall Shot, and withal our Ship was ſhot through between Wind and Water, which cauſed us to make

but

but weak reſiſtance, and the *Turks* perceiving it, were afraid the Sea would at laſt ſwallow us and deprive them of their Booty, and therefore reſolved to board us, grapling on both ſides of us, and their men entring, but we from our Fore-Caſtle and Steerage with our Murdering Pieces forced them back again, at laſt for fear our obſtinacy ſhould cauſe our Ship to ſink under us, and deliver us into the hands of a more mercileſs enemy the raging Sea, we called for Quarter, which the *Turks* willingly gave, almoſt diſpairing of Succeſs; We found near 300 of our Men killed, my ſelf was ſhot through the Right Arm, and the Enemies ſhips were miſerably rent and torn; One thing during the Fight I judged an ill Omen, that at a broadſide, one great ſhot was forced back again, and ſplit in pieces, which we conceived had met with a more violent one that had driven it upon us; The *Turks* treated us more generouſly than we could expect from Enemies whom we had angred by ſo long reſiſtance, commending our Courage, and admiring our Reſolution. aud when they ſaw the rich Loading they had gained, they ſoon pardoned the injuries we had done them.

The Captains of the *Turks* called to me and the Skipper for our *Bills of Lading*, which we were forced to deliver; I made ſome Reflections on my former Condition, and wiſhed my ſelf, as poor as *Job* upon a Chriſtian ſhore; Liberty was dear to me that was taken a ſlave, I remembred then that excellent advice, *Truſt not in uncertain riches*; I then condemned the Joy I had felt for the rich Patrimony that was left me, and the earneſt deſire to ſee Forreign Places, and ſorrowfully recalled to mind my former Condition, but all theſe Reflections and Regrets could not turn the Wind, nor ſtop our Courſe towards *Argiers* where we were next bound, for we Chriſtians who were left alive were diſpoſed into the Enemies Ships, and ſtript of our beſt attire, which ſome luſty Rogues did us the kindneſs to wear for our ſakes before our

Eyes.

Eyes; The dead bodies and thoſe paſt Recovery were ſtript naked and ſent to feed Sharks, and other ravenous Fiſhes of the Sea, which we ſaw at that inſtant waiting as we thought, being it may be as ſenſible of dead Bodies amongſt us, as Vultures, who in theſe Countries conſtantly hover about a Houſe or Tent, where ſick People who will there infallibly die, are, in hopes to enjoy the Prey, the dead bodies being expoſed to that purpoſe; we were uſed as civilly a Shipboard as we could expect from *Turks*, feeding with them on Garlick, Rusk, poor *John*, Rice and the like; I obſerved them very inquiſitive to examine us apart about our Qualities, and Friends, which we were forewarned of, and therefore I perſwaded all our Company to repreſent me as a poor Fellow, only intruſted by my Maſter, which ſatisfied them, till by diſcourſe with ſome *Engliſh Renegadoes*, one of them ſuſpected me; after which they ſet a higher value on me as expecting a greater ranſom; we ſailed into the *Streights*, and the next day Anchored in the Bay of *Argiers*; ſome Officers thereof coming to take notice of our number and the Price; One of them was a *Corniſh* man, who by his Apoſtacy had got great wealth being a Trader in ſlaves, well knowing how to make advantage by his own Nation; He inquired in what part of *England* we were born, but I deſired him as a Countryman to ſhew us ſome favour, and buy us for himſelf which he promiſed to do if we did give him hopes of returning our Money, to prevent as he ſaid our falling into ſeverer hands to the endangering of our lives, ſince if we came on ſhore we ſhould be led to the Market and ſold like Horſes, and might be bought by thoſe that would uſe us inhumanely, and exact from us the remainder of our Eſtates, but he being our Countryman would be our Friend, and take no more for us than it coſt him if we would freely diſcover our ſelves to him; we with our Eyes on each other diſcovered how inclinable we were to comply with him, though we were ſomthing

thing Jealous of this *Turks* Faith, judging that he who was not True to his God, would ſcarce be ſo to us, which we afterward found too true, for thoſe that were poor and had few friends were left to their ill Fortune, and the others the Owners ſet a high value on, ſo that we repeated our Credulity in this Wretch, but not agreeing on the Price we were ſet on ſhore.'

Great Companies came flocking to ſee us, upon report of our Courage, ſome whoſe Relations had been ſlain, gave us ſuch welcome as became the Cruelty and Impertinency of Heathens, loading us with Curſes and Imprecations, and inſulting ſtrangely over us, ſo that had we not been guarded, we had been torn in pieces; a *Spaniſh* Renegado was ſo tranſported with rage for the loſs of his Comrade of the ſame Nation, that he drew his Cymeter, and begged Liberty to ſacrifice one of us, promiſing to pay his Ranſom; which being denied, he then deſired only cut off one of ourears, it chanced he came near one of us, and with a blow ſtruck off a part of the Cheek of a *German*, which he greedily ſwallowed down, affirming that he never taſted ſo ſweet a Morſel in his days, ſo ſtrangely had Vengeance poſſeſt him, that he deſired to feed upon us. But our keepers ſafely conveyed us into the City, where we found our Chains ready made waiting for us; Every one of us had a ſtrong Chain about 20 pound weight linked to our Legs,and tied to our Girdles, that if we did meditate an eſcape,it ſhould not be without difficulty. In this ſtrange Equipage we were conducted with our gingling Chains to the Kings Palace,much wondring what they intended to do with us in a place of ſo much honour. We paſt the firſt Guard,and came into a ſpacious Court paved with White Marble, whereof there is great quantity near old *Carthage* or *Tunis* in this Countrey, it was incloſed with a high brick Wall, wherein was a large Gate chequered with divers Colours, which led us into a Great Hall, where we ſtayed till the King of *Argiers* came to viſit us, an honour

we

we did not expect, but it ſeems 'tis the Cuſtom for him to view all the Slaves when they firſt land, out of whom he chuſes for himſelf the Tenth Perſon, and likewiſe one more whom he pleaſes; we were placed round about the Hall ready for his coming in, which was not ſpeedily, for being about Noon, he had been Bathing himſelf, and then taking another Recreation which is uſual at that time of day in theſe hot Climates. About two a Clock in comes a luſty Officer clothed in Scarlet, with a Rod in his hand and a great Turbant about his head, who was the Kings Gentleman-Uſher, followed by ſix Perſons of good Meen and Appearance, armed with Scymiters; Next came a Grave Fellow with a Turbant almoſt as big as our *Engliſh* half Buſhel, at one ſide he had a ſet of Diamonds which did ſparkle like his Eyes, his Garment was green, his Legs were bare, and on his feet he wore Sandals; we had time to obſerve him as he entred the door, for his pace was ſlow and Grave, I could have numbred 20 between every ſtep; He marched in that manner to the upper end, where there was a Canopy of State over his Head, and two *Turkey* Carpets with a large Damask Pillow under him upon which he ſate; then the Owners of the Ships preſented themſelves before him, kiſſing the Hem of his Garment, they diſcourſed among themſelves about an hour, and then preſented the King (who only ſate, all the reſt ſtanding about him) with a Conſiderable Preſent in Cloth and other rich Commodities; The King then veiwed every one of us with a Stern Countenance, and took notice of our Features and Stature, for the *Turks* are excellent in Phyſiognomy, and know a mans Temper and Inclinations at firſt view as well as an expert Farrier does the good and ill Qualities of a Horſe, which indeed concerns thoſe who Trade in Slaves; He caſt a Jeſt upon every one, which gave the Company a great deal of Mirth, but encreaſed our Sadneſs; He choſe out of the Company my ſelf, the Skipper, and

and a pretty ruddy *German* Boy, which I wondred at, ſince he could expect no ranſom for him, but I after underſtood the good old man was a great Lover of his pleaſures, and therefore pitched on him to give him ſome in his old Age, a ſtrange fancy poſſeſſing the Minds of all the *Southern* People, ſo that they burn with the Fire which conſumed *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*.

I was glad to be in poſſeſſion of the King hoping to get my Freedom, who inquiring of my Quality, I told him I was a Cook, which he was glad of, as wanting one; but I proved a mad Cook, putting in ſometimes Oyl inſtead of Vinegar, and Salt inſtead of Pepper, yet I handled my meat ſo nimbly, that they all believed I had been uſed to Cookery; But I loſt my Place on this occaſion; at a Feaſt my Maſter made, I had ſeveral ſorts of Fiſhes that I never ſaw before, the Liver of one hath a moſt lothſome Taſte, I thought it good in the Sauce, and therefore I ſent it up ſtewed under the Fiſh, in a Diſh garniſhed with Flowers; The Gueſts ſeeing ſuch a pleaſant Appearance, expected the Fiſh to be extraordinary, and prepared their Stomachs to feed thereon, neglecting others much better, but taſting the Sauce they thought it a Sir-reverence, and all began to ſpew and ſpit. I angered the King ſo much with this Maſter-peice of Cookery, that he ordered I ſhould recieve ten Baſtinado's for my Sallary, I vainly pretending Ignorance and our Countrey Faſhion, being forced to endure it with patience; For this, and being likewiſe Jealous of me about one of his Women, who was indeed very kind to me, he was reſolved to part with me, and gave order I ſhould be led into the Market-place, and there Sold; When I ſaw my ſelf with an ill-favoured *Turk*, leading me with a Chain like a Horſe or Bullock through the Streets I began to lament my hard Fate, doubting what ſurly Maſter I ſhould have next; The *Turk* that led me, cried before me in *Lingua Franca*; *Who will buy a*

Chriſtian? Who will buy a Chriſtian? It was a grievous change of Fortune to be reduced in one year from my Fathers Honourable Eſtate to the loweſt miſery even that of a Slave, to be ſold as a Beaſt in a ſtrange Countrey where I had no Friends that durſt own me. Their manner of ſelling ſlaves is thus, They lead them up and down the Market, and when any bids Money, they cry, *a Rache, a Rache*, that is, *Here's ſo much money bidden, who bids more?* The buyers are very ſubtle, and firſt look into their mouths, and a ſtrong ſet of Grinders will much advance the price, arguing rationally, That thoſe who have no Teeth cannot eat, and they that cannot eat cannot work, and therefore are not for their turn, nor their Money; For they intend to keep them at hard meat all the year, and therefore it muſt not be Gums but ſolid, and if poſſible caſe hardned Teeth that muſt chew it, and an Oſtriches Stomach to digeſt it; next they feel their Limbs, whether any Fracture or Diſlocation, which will much lower the price; and therefore to be clean Limbed, cloſe Coupled, and well joynted, will advance it as much; The Age is alſo very conſiderable, but the Slaves not being obliged to diſcover it, and they not breeding them that ſell them, they judge by the Face, Hair or Beard, but a good ſet of Teeth will make one 10 years younger, and a bad ſet as much older; The ſeller commends his Goods to the ſky; O ſays he, *Mark what a Back he has, what a breadth between the Shoulders, what a Cheſt! how ſtrong ſet! how fitted on purpoſe for Burdens, He'l do but e'ne too much work*; The Buyer on the other hand as much undervalues him, *Piſh*, ſayes he, *he looks like a Pilliard, a very Meacock at his Provender, and one that ſeems to be ſurfeited.* But they are very curious in examining the Hands, for if they be hard and brawny, they will ſhrewdly gueſs they have been inured to Labour, if delicate and tender, they will ſuſpect him to be ſome Merchant, and then the hopes of a good price for Redemption makes him ſaleable; When any are ſold

they

they muſt be brought back once more to the Kings Palace that he may view them again, and if he likes any at the prizes they went off at, there is no more diſpute, they are his own.

When I was come into the Market-Place, a Fellow offers my Keeper money for me, and ſeveral others came about me, and among the reſt that ill-natured *Engliſhman* aforementioned, I trembled for fear of falling into his hands, knowing how cruelly he had handled ſome of my Comrades; My keeper made advantage of the Croud, and asked an 100 Dollars more for me than he was ordered; The firſt who ſeemed by his looks to be a good Man, though of no great appearance would not let me ſlip out of his hands, but paid the Money, and led me to a Houſe next the *Grand Moſque* or Church of the City, neer the Kings Palace; My loving Lady having employed this Fellow to buy me for her Service, became very devout after my coming to that place, ſeldom miſſing a day without coming to her Devotions at the Moſquette, from whence there was a Paſſage into my Lodgings. By this frequent and conſtant attendance at Publick Prayer, ſhe purchaſed a great eſteem with the People, and a favour with her Husband, and ever after ſhe was counted a Saint, I continued her Slave about two years, imploying my ſelf in ſome Slaviſh work, but not above meaſure, ſo that I had opportunity to view the City of *Argiers*, and took ſpecial notice of many remarkable particulars.

It is a City not ſo large as populous, Fortified by Art and Nature, the Walls are ſixty foot high, and in ſome places 70 or 80; Built with ſquare Stones or Flints about 12 foot broad; It is not above a Mile round: On the Eaſt-ſide, on the top of an high Hill ſtands a ſtrong Citadel, very well Fortified, built at firſt by the *Spaniards*, having 40 or 50 Pieces of Ordnance, and Garriſoned by 300 Renegadoes. Another Caſtle ſomewhat leſs on the Weſt overlooks the Town; There is a very commodious *Mold* in the Har-

bour, able to contain above 200 ſhips; upon which ſtands a ſtrong Fort threatning deſtruction to all Aſſaillants Three Tyer of Guns being planted in it, the loweſt is level with the water; The *Mold* is ſo crooked that no ſhips can come in with full ſail without turning; ſo that it is very difficult to break the Chain, and enter by force; This Neſt of Pyrates are very well prepared againſt the attempts of an enemy, none can hardly do them any injury either by Land or Sea, ſo that they retreat hither like wild Beaſts to their Dens, to enjoy their Thefts and Prey; The Town is built on a Rock hard to be undermined. The Emperor *Charles* the 5th. attempted to drive them out of their neſts, but in vain, though he came with a Navy by Sea, and a puiſſant Army by Land to beſiege the Town; The violence of a Storm broke his veſſels to pieces, and forced him to raiſe the ſiege, with the loſs of an 100 ſhips, and many Thouſand men; ſince which *Argiers* is much ſtronger and better Fortified daily, ſo that unleſs the *European* Princes join together, or ſome powerful Monarch lay ſiege to it by Sea and Land, it will be one day Impregnable unleſs by Famine. The Houſes of the City are very pleaſant, and more beautiful within and without than in other parts of *Africa*; the greater lye open in the middle with handſome Galleries and Turrets; ſeveral Moſquets are built for Publick Devotion, into which no Chriſtian muſt enter unleſs he turn *Turk*, or elſe he will be burnt, or for handling the book of their Law before witneſs, or repeating their Prayer, *Illa Alla Mahumet, &c.*

Others have a great Number of their *Talubs*, or Religious men to read Publick Prayers, and others to expound the *Mahumetan* Law; Over all is placed a *Marabut*, who is to Judge matters of Equity between Perſons; Beſides the King, and Baſhaw, the *Lagaw*, is the next chief man in this City, who is the firſt Perſon of the *Divan* or Council, and General of the Armies abroad, under whom are the *Chenſes* like our Sheriffs

Sheriffs or Juſtices of Peace; next are the *Boulgebuſhes*, like our Bailiffs, who are Servants to the *Divan*, and remain 3 years in their places going out after with the Armies as Comptrollers of the reſt. There are alſo other *Buſhes*, Captains and Officers of the *Militia*, who wear a badg of Honour on their heads, and are diſtinguiſhed from the reſt by their Turbant, which is wound about in the form of a Sugar-loaf, behind which a Redcroſs falls down, and is a badg of their Office, which others muſt not wear, as the Red-ſcarf is a ſign of Command among Chriſtians; In the Camp are other Great Officers as *Daventees*, *Mouchees*, *&c.*

An *Achabaſha* is an experienced man among them, who hath been in ſeveral Encounters, and commands a Party when it is ſeparated from the main Body; He muſt be an old Man, and when he once comes to that Employment he can riſe no higher as other Officers can. There are moſt pleaſant Gardens and Orchards about *Argiers*, and very good Corn upon the Hills near it, with plenty of all things but wine, which is forbidden to the *Turks* and *Moors*, yet thoſe of *Argiers*, have not ſuch ſcrupulous Conſciences, but that they will be drunk with wine when they take good ſtore of Prizes. Toward the Eaſt of the City is a very ſtrong Houſe built, and ſome ſouldiers to keep Guard, it being the Publick Treaſury Houſe wherein they every year caſt in vaſt ſums of Money according to their ſucceſs againſt the Chriſtians, which they never take out, ſo that its thought there are many Millions in that Hold; When the ſhips come in, there is alwayes ſomething for the Treaſury, and a good Portion for *Mahomet*, and thoſe that read Prayers, which is put into the hands of a Treaſurer, whom if they find to have converted the leaſt part thereof to his private uſe, he is cruelly put to death in this manner; He is ſtript naked, and at the door of the *Marabut*, he is impaled alive, that is a ſtake is thruſt into his Fundament and driven leaſurely up through his body; In this manner he is raiſed to the top of

the ſteeple of a *Moſquet* or *Church*, where he is expoſed to Publick view for three dayes, and then his body is carried out of the City to be given for food to the wild beaſts, and his Eſtate ſold for the benefit of the Religious men; There are excellent Orders to ſtir them up to their Worſhip, they are often called to Prayers that is in the Morning, at twelve a Clock, at four afternoon, at Sunſetting, at Twilight, and at Midnight, at all which times great numbers of all ſorts reſort to their Moſquetts, and there in an humble manner on their Faces pray to God and *Mahomet*; Thoſe that are negligent in coming to Prayers, are taken notice of, and if formerly Chriſtians are excluded from all hopes of Imployment, and for the leaſt offence ſeverely Treated; The Ceremonies uſed at Conſecrating their Prieſts are obſervable; The Father of the young man brings him before the *Marabut*, or Cheif Preiſt, who ſits in the Principal Moſquette of the City with a numerous attendance to be Witneſſes of his Dedication to that Service, entring the place the Father holding his ſon on the right hand, they both approach the *Marabut* and kiſs the Hem of his Garment, who ask's the Father whether he can read, He anſwers yes, and a book is immediately brought uſually the *Alcoran*, who reads a page in it; If he miſs not a word but read it diſtinctly, he is then admitted; and his name inrolled in the Order; Then a Fellow with a ſharp Knife cuts in his right Arm the Figure of an half Moon, into the wound is put Gunpowder, which being blown up, leaves a blue Impreſſion that nothing can take away unleſs the place be cut off, After ſome Prayers for Confirmation, he is obliged to ſwear by *Mahomets* Lock to obſerve certain Rules; He is then clothed in another manner before the People, and the *Marabut* takes him into his Armes, and gives him a Kiſs, which ſanctifies him for ever; The Solemnity ends in Muſick and Dancing; Their Marriages, Circumciſions, and other Cuſtoms are not much different from the *Turks*.

Many

Many other particulars I obſerved during the Happy time of my Slavery, having liberty to walk up and down my buſineſs and work being only to wait upon my Lady at the time of her Devotions; But after two years ſhe departed this Life, leaving me ſufficient cauſe to Lament; Another of the Kings Wives was ſuppoſed to have poyſoned her, becauſe he had a greater love for her by reaſon of her conſtant Devotions than for the other; About ſix months before her Death, ſhe was brought to bed of a Girl ſomewhat whiter than ordinary, which the old Fool thought himſelf to be the Father of; During her ſickneſs ſhe ſent to her Coſens houſe, where I lay, to ſpeak with him, whom ſhe ingaged to releaſe me after her Burial in requital of my good Service, and ſent me by her Gentlewoman a conſiderable preſent in Gold which I did not poſſeſs long; After her death her Coſen did not perform her requeſt, but led me to the Market, where I was ſold for 300 Dollars, I durſt not anger him for fear he ſhould publiſh the *Myſtery* which would infallibly coſt me my head; My next Maſter was a Gardiner, who put me into his Orchards, and there with a good Cudgel made me underſtand a new Trade I never knew before, I endured much with him, for he made me labour above my ſtrength, and often threatned to ſtab and kill me, therefore fear of Death made me endeavour my eſcape; I was ſometimes ſent for Lime, for a building he had in hand near the Seaſhore; A Veſſel was lately arrived from *France* to redeem the Captives, and lay without the Mold, at what time I was on the ſhore it was dusky, a *Frenchman* offered me his aſſiſtance, I accepted of it and went into his Boat, but was diſcovered before I could get off the *Mold* and ſent back to my Maſter, who puniſhed me with an 100 blows on the ſoles of my Feet, whereby I became unſerviceable many days; He was ſoon weary of my Company; and ſold me to the *Engliſh Renigado* aforeſaid, I expected from him a kinder

entertainment but found worſe, he was cruel & ſevere to me, making me work night and day; I often treated for my ranſom, but his demands were ſo high, that I could not comply with him; He abuſed me wretchedly about five Months, and then death put an end to his Tyranny; His Executors ſold me again among his Goods and Chattels; I fell next into the hands of an *Italian* Renegado, who was no kinder to me than my former Maſters, my work was painful, my Diet mean, my Labour continual, and my Rewards the blows of a hard Cudgel; I could not long endure this Service, and therefore ſought to diſpleaſe my Patron, and make him ſell me to another; He gave me next to an Officer of the *Militia*, who was ſo well pleaſed with my Perſon and Countenance that he reſolved not to part with me for any Money I offered him 800 Dollars, he told me, *I ſhould firſt go with him into the Country, and at his return I ſhould have Liberty to be redeemed if I behaved my ſelf well*; The *Turks* about this time ſent a ſtrong Army to gather the Contributions, of the People, and to relieve *Tremiſen* or *Clinſan*, a ſtrong Populous City in the Inland parts of *Africa*, which commands all the reſt of Countrey, and was now beſieged by the *Arabs* their deadly Enemies;

Having run through ſo many ſtrange and unexpected Fortunes and Adventures, I doubted not but to meet with as much variety in this Expedition, my Maſter was Commander of an 100 men, he was very paſſionate and Laſcivious, but withal valiant; Our Army was compoſed of a thouſand Horſe, and two thouſand Foot, beſides Slaves and Servants; with which ſtrong Party we ſet forward, and found the Countrey very fruitful of Corn and Fodder; As we paſt by a Wood, we had the ſight of ſeveral wild Beaſts that returned from ſeeking their Prey; Our Vanguard ſhot at many of them, one of our Company to ſhew his Valour, met a Lyon that advanced toward us, and with his Scymiter in his hand encountred

countred him, but the ſport almoſt coſt the Fellow his Life, for the Lyon was very ſtrong, and ſtruck him down twice with his Paws, and the laſt time in a rage bit off part of his Arm, and would have inſtantly devoured him, had we not all ſhot at him and fixed above an hundred Bullets in his Body; We found the Fellow almoſt dead with fear under the Lion; He was glad with the loſs of ſome of his Fleſh to have ſo happily eſcaped, none pitying him ſince his raſhneſs deſerved it. In three Leagues we came to a little Valley fruitful of Palms and Olivetrees, with a ſmall Rivulet covered with Strawberry Buſhes, and a Grove at the end; Wherein I ſaw a flyiug Serpent about the bigneſs of an ordinary Dog, with a large mouth and Tongue about four foot long, we ſhot at it but could not kill it; It threatned ſome of our men, who ventured to go near it, and would not go till a great number came toward it; I ſaw it near a pleaſant Fountain, but could not learn the name; It had Wings of divers colours, eſpecially Red and White, bigger than thoſe of our winged Fowls, but I could not diſcern the ſubſtance of them; It hovered long over our heads, and had not the noiſe of our Guns frighted it away, I think it had ventured among us again, all the Birds that ſaw it at a diſtance fled away. I imagined it to be a kind of Baſilisk; a deſperate Serpent, and extraordinary venemous, it was admired by all of us having never ſeen the like, which made me believe it ſome Inland Creature not uſually ſeen near the Sea-Coaſts.

Our buſineſs in this Journey was to gather Contribution of the Inhabitants, who do not willingly pay, and therefore the *Turks* are forced to go in great numbers to oblige them to it; The third day we paſſed over high Mountains fenced on all ſides with craggy Rocks, ſo that we were forced to climb over them. Our Horſe took a Compaſs about by a way more eaſie; About noon the Sun was extraordinary hot which cauſed us to ſeek a repoſe under the ſhady

Trees that grew in this ſtony ground, as I was reſting my ſelf between ſleep and waking, a great venemous Scorpion fixed her ſting in my naked Leg, ſo gently that I had not felt it, had I not been told thereof. I had heard much of this Serpent, and being ſtung began to fear the increaſe of the Venom, but ſome had already killed it, and brought the bloud to me to apply to the Wound, which wonderfully gave preſent Cure, for it had no ſooner touched the Tumor but it began to decreaſe, and out of the little wound came forth a Liquor white as Milk, by which I found the bloud of the Scorpion hath an attractive Virtue; I had no ſooner eſcaped this Adventure but I fell into a worſe, My Maſter had ſent me to the Rear of the Army to buy Victuals for himſelf it being there ſold ready dreſt; As I was returning loaded, I fell down a ſteep Rock with my Burden, but for fear my Maſter ſhould Cudgel me, I ſoon recovered my ſelf. From this unhappy place we removed up a Hill into a Countrey uninhabited, but by Monſters and wild Beaſts, whereof we ſaw a great many; This Mountain is part of the *Atlas* and runs through all this Kingdom and *Fez* as far as the Main Ocean, part thereof being in the ſecond Region of the Air, and ſo cold that in ſome Corners which are not expoſed to the Sun, there was a great deal of Ice and Snow; Here we found plenty of Woods and Trees, and ſeveral ſorts of Birds, we killed one that had 4 Legs like a Beaſt; Its body was as big as a Turky-cock, and the head like an Owl, its Tail was extream broad, the Feathers Gray, and the head black, it flies ſlowly, and was therefore killed without difficulty.

Toward Evening we ſaw ſeveral ſorts of Lyons go out of their Dens, when the Jackals began to bark, the Nobleſt is called the *Royal* Lyon, of ſhape bigger and ſtronger, and a more couragious Voice; when any of the reſt meet ſuch a one, they ſeem to yeild a reſpect to him, He is graver in his motion, fiercer

in

in the Encounter, and undaunted in the greateſt danger, others are ſmaller; every night we were viſited with ſeveral Companies of wild Creatures, ſome of whom had the boldneſs to break in upon us, but never returned back to tell news. One Evening we diſcovered a great Beaſt afar off, and ſome of us went nearer to diſcharge our Guns at it; It was a Monſter of a large ſize, the head like a Lion, the Paws like a Bear, the hinder parts much like an Aſs. When it was killed every one in the Army had a ſight thereof, and I then remembred the ſaying of the *Romans*, *Africa alwayes produces ſomething new*, for there is every year ſome ſtrange Creature or other to be ſeen in thoſe remote places; ſome make it their buſineſs to watch them when they come into the World, and imploy all their Art to catch them, and ſhew them for money; In this wild place were ſeveral other ſorts of Beaſts and Serpents, one of a ſtrange nature ſeeming like a white Lamb, which fled before us; Our Captain thought it to be ſo, and that it had ſtraggled, and therefore we had order to perſue it, and coming near, it made more haſt than ordinary to ſhift among the Trees, but being very weary and over-fat, it could not eſcape us, yet ran into one of the Buſhes, where to prevent diſcovery its white colour was changed in an inſtant into that of the Buſh, which alteration gave us much trouble, and we had never found it again if one of the Company had not diſcharged a Musket, at the noiſe whereof it roſe affrighted, and run for its life, we did not think it the ſame, yet ſome ventured after it, and others ſtay'd in the place ſeeking the white beaſt. The Perſuers ſhot off one of its Legs, and then cried to us to forbear ſeeking, and that the Counterfeit Lamb was caught. It was the ſame ſhaped Beaſt, but the colour was no more white as before, but changed into a blackiſh Gray; Its Coat was a Fine Wool the head like a Wolf, but not quite ſo long, with very ſharp Teeth, and a fierce look, the hinder

parts

parts like a ſheep, we wondred at this change of colour, and imagined it to be that Beaſt mentioned by by the Learned, and is a good Emblem of a Hypocrite.

Having in three days got over theſe Mountains and lying down to refreſh our ſelves, in the Morning an Alarum was ſounded, at which we all ran to our Arms, and put our ſelves in Order, expecting the coming of the *Arabs*, but no Enemy appeared, only a Company of Apes perſued by a few Jackalls who made ſuch a noiſe in running about the branches of the Wood near us, yet thoſe upon the skirts of the Army thought them to be the Enemy, who had taken the advantage of the place to fall upon us; their needleſs fear did as ſoon appear as the nimble Creatures recovered the tops of the higheſt Trees, to whoſe protection they durſt commit themſelves; yet the Alarum continued, and ran as nimbly as the Apes all over the Army, which could not be ſtopt till every one was informed of the true cauſe of the Fright.

Soon after we met with the Enemy indeed, and had ſeveral Skirmiſhes with them, and at laſt utterly defeated them, and brought the whole Countrey under Contribution, and at laſt arrived at *Chinſan* a large and populous City, where we continued for ſome time, and then travelled toward another ancient City called *Bedtua*, not much inferior to the former, we paſſed through many Companies of Tents, and the firſt day had a ſharp Encounter with about a Dozen luſty Lions who hunting after their Prey, met with death at the end of our Muskets, yet were they not killed without ſome damage, one of our men was wounded with one of their Paws, who lept upon him after he had been ſtruck through the Belly, which made us ſoon diſpatch the Lyon. This danger was followed by another more fearful though we again happily eſcaped; For the next day we paſſed through a Sandy plain about ten Leagues long, and four

four broad; in which were raiſed ſeveral little Hills moveable with the Wind, between which we were of neceſſity to paſs; as ſoon as we were entred, a ſtrong Eaſterly Wind raiſes the light Sand, and threatens to bury us alive. It was a fearful thing to us to behold ſo much earth flying in our Faces, and the Air thick with the duſty Sand; in a Moment a Hill was removed from one place to another, and we were forced beſides to encounter with the boiſterous Wind, whereby our Horſes were half buried in an inſtant, neither durſt we make a ſtop here in this dreadful place for fear of being paſt hopes of returning. In eight dayes we had a ſight of *Bedtua*, where we continued for ſome time, and then returned back to *Chinſan*, where we ſtaid much longer, in which time I took notice of many particulars, and of the ſeveral ways of Execution; as Impaling by thruſting a ſharp ſtake into the body of the Criminal which enters in between his Legs, and appears again at his mouth, in which manner they uſually treat Traytors and Robbers; in this cruel manner ſome will live ſix hours; Thoſe that commit Adultery, or Murder, are caſt down headlong from the top of a of a high precipice at the bottom whereof ſharp ſtakes are erected; For thoſe that have committed Sacriledge, *&c.* they pour ſcalding Lead into his Mouth, which ſinks in with with an horrible ſmoak, and burns the Throat to the entrails without the leaſt Shreik; Others are expoſed to the Cruelty of the Children, who with ſharp Sticks and Lances prick them to death, thereby accuſtoming theſe young Spirits to Blood and Wounds. There is alſo another as ſtrange an Execution as the former; In the great Market-place of the City ſtands a Brazen Lyon, hollow within, with a grim and threatning Countenance, at his ſide a door opens to receive thoſe that are to be executed, which Execution is performed in this manner; ſome very great Offenders who have been uſeleſs in their lives

are

are forced to make ſome ſport to the World at their Deaths: For they are ſhut into this new Invention, and a Fire of wood is kindled under it, which by degrees as it heats the braſs, puts them to a greater Torture, and the pain forces them to complain and cry out. Now at the Mouth, Ears, and under the Tail of the Lion are holes Artificially made, out of which the Complaints and Cryes of the Patient do burſt forth through different Windings and Turnings in ſuch a manner that ſeveral Voices, or rather Tunes are framed one after another; for the cry is longer coming out of the Tail than the Ears, and ſo of the Mouth; beſides the variety of the cries yeilds a pleaſant and a various ſound to the ears of the Spectators. This cruel ſport continues many times a whole day to divert the People; for at the Judges Pleaſure they kindle a greater or leſſer Fire, which cauſes the Priſoner to dye accordingly: During my three years abode there, I ſaw above twenty caſt into that Oven; A Woman, a Child, and a Man were put in together, for it is very large; Their Crime was, that they had attempted to kill our Governour by the Solicitation of a *Moriſco* Prince who hated him, the Woman was to Trepan and enſnare him with her Beauty, and to convey ſome Poiſon ſecretly by that means into his Drink, and if that failed, the man was to ſtab or ſhoot him. The Woman having large and beautiful Eyes, our old General was ſoon acquainted with her, but as they were together, he diſcovered a Box which ſhe was ſo deſirous to hide from him, that he ſuſpected it to be Poyſon, but to be more aſſured he try'ed it upon a Dog, who died within an hour after. The Woman confeſſed the whole deſign, whereupon ſhe, her Husband, and an innocent Boy were condemned together, the Child only becauſe he had ſuch wicked Parents, was forced to accompany them in death; Their different Voies, and cries did yield a moſt pleaſant, though a cruel Harmony, which was not

ungrateful

ungrateful to the *Turks* who never pity the *Moors*. They use in this City strangling (as well as the *Turks*) drowning with a stone about their neck, executing by Beasts, by the Sword and other deaths used in other places, Besides one other manner of executing Offenders, proper to this place which was as cruel as strange to us. Out of the Town is planted a high Post in form of a Cross, upon which the Offender is laid, stript naked, and his Tongue cut out, then they stretch him on the Post that lyes a-cross, and tye him to it both by his hands and feet; thus they expose him to the fury of the Ravenous Birds, who soon smell him out, the Eagles and Vultures dispatch him in less than a day, the poor Creature lies at their mercy, he sees them fix their sharp Bills in his Flesh, and pluck out his heart not being able to resist them, and it cannot but torment him to see himself become a Prey to the Birds of the Air, and to behold such base Creatures insult over him, and feed themselves on his Flesh without the least respect to his humanity. It is observed that the Eagles first seek for the Heart, and tear up the breast to find it, without regard to the rest of the body till that be devoured, sometimes twenty of these Birds are seen at once upon a poor man, this part of the World being full of them; A sight that would move compassion in any Breast but that of a *Turk*, and had I not feared the censure of the Law, which makes it death to hinder the execution of the Sentence, I had once ventured to protect the body of one poor man from those ravenous Birds.

After we had taken all the Country which was revolted, we returned to the Maritime City of *Argiers*, My Master was grown very rich, and powerful, and had got great honour, and great wealth for his Services. And I having likewise served him faithfully all this time, and helped him out of many streights, and difficulties by my Advice and Council, with whom he constantly consulted in any Exigency,

Exigency, according to his promiſe often made me, he gave me my Liberty, and a ſum of Money to carry me home; ſo that after ſo many ſtrange Adventures and Diſcoveries which I had made in this my long time of Slavery, I met with a *French* Veſſel of *Marſeilles* in the Harbour, wherein I embarqued for my Native Countrey. *Adventures T. S.* 1670.

VIII. The Adventures, Dangers and Troubles of *Katherine* Dutcheſs Dowager of *Suffolk* are very remarkable, as we find them recorded in the Book of Martyrs. This Dutcheſs was the Widow of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*, and after his death was married to *Richard Berty* Eſq; In the firſt year of Queen *Mary*, *Stephen Gardiner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, knowing this Dutcheſs to be a zealous Proteſtant, and no good Friend of his, reſolved to be revenged of her husband firſt, and *ſubpœna'd* him before him, alledging, *That it was the Queens pleaſure he ſhould preſently pay* 4000 *pound due to her Father from D.* Charles *late husband to his Dutcheſs*, whoſe Executrix ſhe was. Mr. *Berty* replyed, *That Debt was already truly ſatisfied.* The Biſhop anſwered, *The Queen would not be put off with payments in the time of* Kets *Government*, (ſo he in ſcorn called King *Edward* the ſixth's Reign;) Mr. *Berty* ſaid, *It was acknowledged to be paid by K.* Henry *the Eighth. If that be true*, ſaid the Biſhop; *I will ſhew you favour, but Mr.* Berty, ſays he, *I muſt tell you another thing becauſe I intend you well; I hear ill of your Religion, and pray is your Lady now as forward to ſet up Maſs as ſhe was to pull it down, when ſhe cauſed a Dog in a Rochet to be carried with her, which ſhe called by my name, or doth ſhe now think her Lambs as ſafe, as when ſhe ſaw me vail my Bonnet to her out of the Tower window, at which time ſhe ſaid,* "That it was merry with the "Lambs when the Wolves were ſhut up. *And at another time when my Lord her husband invited me amongſt other Lords to Dinner, deſiring every Lady to chuſe him whom ſhe liked beſt, and ſo place themſelves together, your Lady taking me by the hand ſaid,* "That ſince ſhe might not

"not ſit by her husband whom ſhe loved beſt, ſhe "had choſen me whom ſhe loved worſt. To which Mr. *Berty* replyed; *My Lord, Of the device of the Dog, ſhe was neither the Author nor Allower. As for her words ſhe can anſwer her ſelf, and for the Maſs ſhe hath been taught by learned men to abhorre it, and therefore if ſhe ſhould outwardly pretend to it, ſhe would be a falſe Chriſtian to Chriſt, and a maſquing Subject to her Prince, you know my Lord, one Judgment reformed is better than a Thouſand Tranſformed Time-ſervers. Tea marry,* ſays the Biſhop, *deliberation is good, if ſhe were to come from an old Religion to a New, but ſhe is to return from a new one to an old one; when I was her Ghoſtly Father ſhe was as earneſt a Papiſt as any. My Lord,* ſaid Mr. *Berty, ſhe told a Friend lately,* "That Religion went not by Age, but by "Truth, and therefore ſhe was to be converted by "Argument and not by Compulſion. *Pray do you think it poſſible,* ſays the Biſhop, *to perſwade her? I hope,* ſaid Mr. *Berty, you will find no fruits of Infidelity in her.* The Biſhop then perſwaded Mr. *Berty* to take pains in her Converſion, promiſing him large Favours to effect it, and ſo diſmiſt him.

When Mr. *Berty* came home he had frequent intimations from his Friends, That the Biſhop intended to call his Dutcheſs to an Account for her Faith, and therefore they deſigned to go beyond Sea. In purſuance whereof Mr. *Berty* made ſuch Friends to the Queen, as to obtain her Licenſe to paſs and repaſs at pleaſure, to receive ſeveral ſummes of money due to Duke *Charles* from the Emperor of *Germany*; Mr. *Berty* went beyond Sea accordingly, but without his Dutcheſs who yet by agreement was to follow, and made her eſcape from this deſperate danger in the manner following.

She dwelt at that time in *Barbican*, and acquainted none of her Servants with her deſign but only one old Gentleman, neither did ſhe take any but the meaneſt of her Servants with her, fearing the others would not run ſo dangerous an adventure, ſhe took

took alſo her young Daughter of a year old with her. Upon New-years-day, about four a Clock in the Morning ſhe went from her own houſe, and an Herald of the Queens who lay in her houſe to guard her hearing the noiſe, roſe up, and came down with a lighted Torch in his hand, ſo that for fear of diſcovery ſhe was forc't to leave moſt of her Childs neceſſaries behind, and ordered her Servants to make haſt to *Lyon Key*, taking with her only two Women and her Child; ſhe was no ſooner out of doors but the Herald followed, whereupon ſhe ſtepped into the *Charterhouſe* Gate, ſo that he could not ſee her, the Herald finding ſome things ſhe had loſt, fell to ranſacking them, and in the mean time ſhe haſted away knowing the place only by name, where ſhe ſhould take boat. Her Servants alſo divided themſelves, and only one of them knew the way thither; Thus ſhe attired in a mean habit, and they that were with her, took their way into *Finsbury* Fields, where by the ſpecial Providence of Heaven, near *Moregate* ſhe and all her Company met, and went together to *Lyon-Key*, a Barge was there ready for her; but the morning was ſo extream miſty that the Steerſman would not venture out without great intreaty. Soon after the Council were informed of her departure, whereupon ſome came preſently to her houſe to inquire out the manner of her eſcape, and to take an Inventory of her Goods, and Orders were iſſued to apprehend her, ſo that the noiſe of her Flight, was at *Leigh* in *Eſſex* before her Arrival.

When ſhe came thither, the old Gentleman her Servant carried her privately to a Merchants houſe near *Leigh*, naming her Miſtriſs *White*, where ſhe ſtayed till ſhe had made ſome new Proviſion for her Child in the room of that left behind her at *Barbican*. When the time came ſhe was to take Shipping, ſhe hardly eſcaped Diſcovery, and being 'twice carried into the Seas almoſt within ſight of *Zealand*, by contrary Winds was driven back to the place whence

ſhe

ſhe came; And at her laſt return the ſearchers ſuſpecting ſhe might be in that Ship, examined her Servant that came to buy Victuals, who told them ſuch an innocent Story of a Merchants Wife which was on Shipboard, that they ſearcht no further; and ſo at laſt ſhe ſafely arrived in *Brabant*, where ſhe met with her Husband, who apparelling her and her Women like *Dutch* Froes, they travelled to *Santon*, and had leave from the Magiſtrates to live privately there, but it being reported they were greater Perſonages than they pretended, the Biſhop and Magiſtrates reſolved to ſeize and examine them both of their Condition and Religion; but Mr. *Berty* having ſecret notice thereof, took his Dutcheſs, his Child, and the two Women, and about three Afternoon in *February* walked out as if to take the Air, intending that Night to get to *Weſel*, and the better to conceal his deſign they went on Foot, and left the reſt of their Family at *Santon*: They had not gone above an *Engliſh* Mile, but there fell a mighty Rain, which diſſolved the Froſt and Ice; and ſo made the wayes deep and ſlippery, which proved extream tedious to theſe new Lacquies, and no Waggon to be gotten, ſo that Mr. *Berty* was forced to carry the Child, and the Dutcheſs his Cloak and Rapier, the Women being ſent before. At laſt, near ſeven a Clock in the dark Evening, they came to *Weſel*, ſeeking after ſuch a tedious Journey to repoſe and refreſh their wearied Limbs in an Inn, but they all refuſed to entertain them, though they offered a conſiderable ſum for the ſame, judging them to be ill People.

In the mean time the poor Babe cried bitterly, the Dutcheſs wept as faſt, the Weather was extream Cold, and the Heavens rained as faſt as the Clouds could pour. Mr. *Berty* deſtitute of all Worldly Succour and relief for him and his, in this deplorable Condition, reſolved to carry the Dutcheſs with her Infant into the Porch of the great Church, and ſo to buy ſome Coals, Food and Straw for their Repoſe

that

that night, or at leaſt till he could procure ſome better Lodging; Mr. *Berty* could ſpeak little *Dutch*, and could meet with none who underſtood either *Engliſh*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Latin*, till going toward the Church he heard two Boys ſpeaking in *Latin*, who ſtepping to them, promiſed them two Stivers if they would bring him to a *Walloons* houſe, and ſo it pleaſed God he happened into a houſe where Mounſieur *Rivers* a Miniſter was at Supper, he had formerly been in *England*, and received ſome Courteſies from this good Dutcheſs; Mounſieur *Rivers* going to the door, and ſeeing Mr. *Berty*, his Dutcheſs and Infant in that lamentable Caſe with Rain, Mire and Dirt, and in Apparel ſo unlike what he had ſeen them in *England*, was ſo overwhelmed with ſorrow, and tears, that for ſome time he could neither ſpeak to them, nor they to him: At laſt they ſaluted each other, and he brought them to his houſe, into which God knows they entred joyfully, Mr. *Berty* changing his Clothes with the good Man of the Houſe, the Dutcheſs with his Wife, and their Infant with the Child of the Houſe. Here they continued ſome time, and then hired a Houſe, where they diſcovered themſelves freely, and lived in good faſhion, but whilſt they paſt the time here with ſome content, in hope of reſting after their Tedious Travels, Sir *John Maſon*, Queen *Mary*'s Ambaſſador in the *Netherlands* gave them private notice of a deſign for ſeizing and carrying them back to *England*, managed by the L. *Paget*. For the D. of *Brunſwick* being to paſs by that City with ten Companies of Souldiers to aſſiſt the Emperour againſt the *French*, it was contrived that he ſhould ſuddenly apprehend them, and carry them away from *Weſel*.

Upon this Information Mr. *Berty* with his Dutcheſs & Child, preſently fly into the *Palatinate*, and found Protection in *Wincheim*, but the money which they brought out of *England* being almoſt ſpent, they began to faint under their heavy burden, being almoſt out of heart

heart and hope in this their diſtreſſed condition, at which time it pleaſed God to provide wonderfully for them by the following means. One *John a Laſco*, being driven out of *England* at Queen *Maries* coming to the Crown, after many troubles and adventures returned into *Poland* his Native Countrey, where he found great favour with that King; and underſtanding the Condition of Mr. *Berty* and his Dutcheſs whom he had known in *England*, he gave an account thereof to the King of *Poland*, and the *Palatine* of *Vilna*, who preſently wrote to them to come thither with great offers of kindneſs. They returned Letters full of Thanks to the King, and *Palatine*, and ſent with them all the remainder of the Jewels which they had brought from *England*; and having received Letters of Conduct for their Security, in *April* 1557 the Dutcheſs with her Husband and Family began their Journey toward *Poland*. By the way they met with many dangers; One was occaſioned by a Captain of the Lantgraves who quarrelled with Mr. *Berty* about a Spaniel of his, and with his Horſemen ſet upon them by the way, thruſting their Boar-ſpears through the ſides of the Waggon where the Children and Women were, yet it pleaſed God none of them were hurt; Mr. *Berty* had only four Horſemen with him, and in the quarrel the Captains Horſe was ſlain under him, upon which a Rumor was preſently ſpread about the Countrey, that the *Lantgraves* Captain was ſlain by the *Walloons*, which much enraged the Common people againſt them. The Dutcheſs underſtanding their danger, perſwaded her husband to leave them, and by the ſwiftneſs of his horſe to recover ſome Town for his Security; which Mr. *Berty* attempting to do, was eagerly purſued by the Countrymen, and the Captains Brother, who thought he had been ſlain indeed. And in the purſuit they came ſo near him that he had certainly been murthered, but that as God would have it, ſpying a Ladder ſtanding againſt a Window, he leapt off his

Horſe

Horſe and ran up the Ladder, whereby he got into a Garret on the top of the houſe where he defended himſelf for ſome time with his Sword, and dagger, till the Magiſtrates came and perſwaded him to ſubmit to the Law; Mr. *Berty* knowing himſelf to be clear and the Captain alive, yielded himſelf upon condition to be protected from the rude multitude, and delivering up his weapons was committed to Cuſtody till the Caſe ſhould be heard; Mr. *Berty* then writ to the *Lantgrave* and the Earl of *Erbagh*, declaring his Caſe to them, and the next morning the Earl came to Town, where the Dutcheſs was now arrived in the Waggon; The Earl having before heard of the Dutcheſs, came to ſee her, ſhewing much civility, and reſpect toward her; which the Townſmen obſerving, and finding the Captain was alive, they began to ſhrink away and make Friends to Mr. *Berty*, and the Dutcheſs not to repreſent their Actions at the worſt.

And thus through Divine Providence eſcaping this great danger alſo, they proceeded in their Journey, and at laſt arrived ſafely in *Poland*, where they were entertained by the King with all humanity and kindneſs; The King likewiſe ſettling them ſafely and Honourably in the Earldom of *Crozan*, where they had as abſolute a Power in Government as the King himſelf, ſo that it proved to them a quiet Haven, after ſo many Troubles in a Tempeſtuous Sea, and there they lived with much Honour and Comfort till the Death of bloudy Q. *Mary*, and then returned together with the *Proteſtant* Religion into their native Countrey in the Reign of Q. *Elizabeth* of Glorious Memory. *Clarks Martyr.* 521.

IX. A. B. *Spotſwood* gives a very notable Relation of the Adventures and Dangers of Mr. *John Craig*, as followeth; In the year 1600. Mr. *John Craig*, who had been Miniſter to King *James* in *Scotland* (but through Age was compelled to quit the charge) departed this Life; whilſt he lived he

was

was had in great eſteem, a great Divine, and an excellent Preacher, of a grave behaviour, ſincere and inclining to no Faction; and which increaſed his Reputation, he lived honeſtly, without Oſtentation or deſire of outward Glory; Many toſſings and troubles he indured in his life-time; For in his younger years having paſſed his courſe in Philoſophy in the Univerſity of St. *Andrews*, he went from thence into *England*, and waited on the Lord *Dacres* Children as a Tutor for two years; But Wars then happening between *England* and *Scotland*, he returned home and became a Fryer of the *Dominican* Order; He had not lived long among them, when upon ſuſpicion of Hereſie he was put into Priſon, after his Releaſe he went back to *England*, hoping by means of the L. *Dacres* to have got a place in *Cambridge*, but his expectation being fruſtrated, he went into *France* and from thence to *Rome*. There he won ſuch favour with Cardinal *Pool* that by his recommendation he was received among the *Dominicans* of *Bononia*, and by them was firſt appointed to inſtruct the Novices of the Cloyſter; Afterwards when they perceived his diligence and dexterity in buſineſſe, he was employed in their Affairs throughout *Italy*, and was ſent in Commiſſion to *Chios* an Iſland in the *Ionick* Sea, to redreſs things that were amiſs among thoſe of their Order.

Herein he diſcharged himſelf ſo well, that at his return he was made Rector of the School, and thereby had acceſs to the Libraries, eſpecially to that of the *Inquiſition*, where meeting with *Calvins Inſtitutions*, he was taken with a great liking thereof; and one day diſcourſing with a Reverend Old Man of the Monaſtery, he was by him confirmed in the opinion he had entertained; but withall was warned by no means to diſcover himſelf, or to make his mind known, becauſe the times were dangerous. But he neglecting the Counſel of the old Man, and diſcloſing his Opinions too freely, was accuſed of Hereſie, and

and being ſent to *Rome*, after Examination he was Impriſoned for Nine Moneths, at the end whereof being brought before the Judge of the *Inquiſition*, and making a clear Confeſſion of his Faith, he was condemned to be burnt the next day, being the 29 of *Auguſt*.

It happened that the ſame night Pope *Paul* 4 died; upon the noiſe of whoſe death, the People came in a Tumult to the place where his Statue in Marble was erected, and pulling it down, did for the ſpace of three dayes drag it through the Streets, and in the end threw it into the River of *Tiber*; During this Tumult all the Priſons were broke open, and the Priſoners ſet free, and among others Mr. *Craig* had his Liberty; And as he endeavoured to eſcape, as not thinking it ſafe to continue in the City, two things happened to him not unworthy relating; Firſt in the Suburbs as he paſſed along he met a ſort of Outlawed People, whom they call *Banditi*; One of the Company taking him aſide demanded if he had ever been at *Bononia*, He anſwered, *That he had been ſometime there*; *Do you not remember*, ſaid he, *that walking on a time in the Feilds with ſome young Noblemen, there came a poor maimed Souldier to you intreating ſome releif.* Mr. *Craig* ſaid, *He did not well remember it*; *But I do*, ſaid he, *and I am the man to whom you then ſhewed kindneſs, be not afraid of us, for you ſhall incur no danger*, and ſo conveying him through the Suburbs and directing him the ſecureſt way, he gave him ſo much money as might bear his Charges to *Bononia*; for he intended to go thither, thinking to find entertainment among his acquaintance there; but at his coming to them, they looked ſtrangely upon him, whereupon being afraid to be betrayed by them, he got ſecretly away intending his Courſe for *Millain*; By the way another Accident befell him, which he afterwards often related to many Perſons of Quality as a ſingular Teſtimony of Gods Providence, and care over him, and

thus

thus it was; when he had travelled ſome days, going out of the High-ways for fear of Diſcovery, he came into a wild and deſart Forreſt, and being ſorely tired, he lay down among ſome Buſhes on the ſide of a little Brook to refreſh himſelf, lying there Penſive, and full of thoughts, not knowing where he was, nor having money to bear his Charges, a Dog with a Purſe in his Teeth, came fawning upon him, and laid it down before him; He being ſtruck with fear roſe up, and judging it to proceed from God's favourable Providence toward him, he followed his way, till he came to a little Village where he met with ſome who were travelling to *Vienna* in *Auſtria*, whereupon changing his former intentions he went in their Company to that City.

Whilſt he continued there, profeſſing himſelf one of the *Dominican* Order, he was brought to preach before *Maximilian* 2. Emperor of *Germany*, who liking the Man, and his manner of Preaching, would have retained him, if by Letters from Pope *Paul* 3. he had not been required to ſend him back to *Rome*, as one that was condemned for Hereſie; The Emperor being unwilling to deliver him, and on the other hand not willing to quarrel with the Pope, ſent him privately away with Letters of ſafe Conduct, and ſo travelling through *Germany*, he came into *England*, where being informed of the Reformation begun in his own Countrey, he went into *Scotland*, and offered his Service to the Church, but the long diſuſe of his Native Language (having lived abroad 24 years,) made him unuſeful at the firſt; only now and then he preached a Sermon in *Latin* to the Learned in *Magdalens* Chappel in *Edenburgh*, and in the year 1567. having recovered the uſe of the language, he was appointed Miniſter of *Holy-rood House*. Next year he was removed to *Edenburgh*, and was joyned as Colleague with Mr. *Knox* for Nine years ſpace; Then by Order of the General Aſſem-

bly he was removed to *Montreſs*, where he continued two years, and upon the Death of *Adam Heriot* was removed from thence to *Aberdeen*, having the inſpection of the Churches of *Mar* and *Buchan* committed to his care; In 1579 he was called to be K. *James* his Miniſter, and ſerved in that charge till born down with the weight of years he was forced to retire himſelf; After which time forbearing all Publick exerciſes, he lived privately at home, comforting himſelf with the remembrance of the Mercies of God that he had experienced in his life paſt, and this year *Decemb.* 12. without any pain, he died peaceably at *Edenburg* in the 88 year of his Age. A. B. *Spotſwood* Hiſtory of *Scotland*, pag. 461.

X. The Great King *Henry* the Fourth of *France*, ſaith Mr. *Howell*, was as remarkable an Example of the Lubricity and unſtableneſs of Mundane Affairs, and of the Sandy Foundation whereon the higheſt Pomp and purpoſes of men are grounded as almoſt any Age can Parallel; For this Illuſtrious Prince having a moſt potent and irreſiſtible Army, compoſed of Forty Thouſand Combatants, all choice men led by Old Commanders and the moſt expert *Europe* could afford, in a perfect Equipage, having alſo a Mount of Gold as high as a Lance, eſtimated at ſixteen Millions to maintain this Army, having aſſured his Confederates abroad, ſetled all things at home, cauſed his Queen to be Crowned with the higheſt Magnificence imaginable, and appointed her Regent in his abſence, behold this mighty King amongſt theſe Triumphs of his Queens, being to go next day to his Army, when his Spirits were at the higheſt elevation, and his heart ſwelling with aſſurances rather than hopes of Succeſs and Glory; going one Afternoon to his Armory, he was ſtopped in a ſmall ſtreet by ſo contemptible a thing as a Colliers Cart and there from amongſt the Arms of his Nobles he was thruſt out of the World by the meaneſt of his own

own Vaſſals the Villain *Ravilliac*, who with a Prodigious Confidence put his Foot upon the Coach-wheel reached him over the Shoulders of one of his greateſt Lords, and ſtabbed him to the very heart, and with a monſtrous undauntedneſs of Reſolution making good his firſt ſtab with a ſecond, diſpatched him ſuddenly from off the Earth, as if a Mouſe had ſtrangled an Elephant.

--Sic parvis pereunt ingentia rebus
And thus the ſmalleſt things
Can ſtop the Breath of Kings.

Let us now ſee the deſerved puniſhment of this Notorious bloudy Wretch; This *Francis Ravillac* was born in *Angouleſme*, by Profeſſion a Lawyer, who after the committing of that Horrid Fact being ſeized and put upon the Rack, *May* 25. the 27 he had Sentence of Death paſſed on him; and was executed accordingly in the manner following; He was brought out of Priſon in his Shirt with a Torch of two pound weight lighted in one hand, and the Knife, wherewith he Murdered the King, chained to the other, he was then ſet upright in a Dung-cart, wherein he was carried to the *Greve* or place of Execution, where a ſtrong Scaffold was built; At his coming upon the Scaffold he croſſed himſelf, a ſign that he died a *Papiſt*, then he was bound to an Engine of wood made like St. *Andrew*'s Croſs, which done, his hand with the Knife chained to it was put into a Furnace then flaming with Fire and Brimſtone, wherein it was in a moſt Terrible manner conſumed, at which he caſt forth horrible eryes like one tormented in Hell, yet would he not confeſs any thing; After which the Executioner having made Pincers Red hot in the ſame Furnace, they did pinch his Paps, the brawns of his Arms and Thighs, the Calves of his Legs, with other fleſhy parts of his Body, pulling out Collops of Fleſh, and burning them before his

Face, then they poured into thoſe wounds ſcalding Oyl, Roſin, Pitch and Brimſtone melted together, after which they ſet a hard Roundel of Clay upon his Navel, having a hole in the middle, into which they poured melted Lead; at which he again roared out moſt horribly, yet confeſſed nothing; But to make the laſt act of his Tragedy equal in Torments to the reſt, they cauſed four ſtrong Horſes to be brought to tear his body in pieces, where being ready to ſuffer his laſt Torment he was again queſtioned but would not reveal any thing, and ſo died without calling upon God, or ſpeaking one word concerning Heaven; His Fleſh and Joints were ſo ſtrongly knit together that thoſe four Horſes could not in a long time diſmember him, but one of them fainting a Gentleman who was preſent, mounted upon a mighty ſtrong Horſe, alighted, and tied him to one of the Wretches Limbs, yet for all this they were conſtrained to cut the fleſh under his Armes and Thighs with a ſharp Razor, whereby his body was the eaſier torn in pieces; which done the Fury of the People was ſo great, that they pulled his diſmembred Carcaſs out of the Executioners hands, which they dragged up and down the dirt, and cutting off the fleſh with their Knives, the Bones which remained were brought to the place of Execution and there burnt, the Aſhes were caſt in the Wind, being judged unworthy of Earths Burial; By the ſame Sentence all his Goods were forfeit to the King. It was alſo ordained that the Houſe where he had been born, ſhould be beaten down a recompence being given the owner thereof, and never any houſe to be built again on that ground; That within fifteen dayes after the Publication of the Sentence by ſound of Trumpet in the Town of *Angouleſme*, his Father and Mother ſhould depart the Realm never to return again, if they did to

be

be hanged up preſently; His Brethren, Siſters, and other kindred were forbidden to carry the name of *Ravillac*, but to take ſome other, and the Subſtitute of the Kings Attorney General had charge to ſee the Execution of the ſaid ſentence at his Peril. *De Serres Hiſt. France lib. ult.*

XI. *Darius* King of *Perſia* intituled himſelf King of Kings, and Kinſman to the gods; and having notice of *Alexander's* landing in *Aſia*, he ſo much ſcorned him and his *Macedonians*, that he gave Order to his Lieutenants of the leſſer *Aſia*, that they ſhould take *Alexander* alive, whip him with Rods, and then convey him to his Preſence, that they ſhould ſink his Ships, and ſend the *Macedonian* Priſoners beyond the *Red Sea*. In this manner ſpake the glorious King, in a vain Confidence of the multitudes over whom he commanded, but obſerve here a a wonderful Revolution, his vaſt Armies were ſucceſſively routed by the *Macedonians*: His Riches which were hardly to be reckoned up, were ſeized, his Mother, Wife and Daughters made Priſoners, and himſelf by the Treachery of *Beſſus* his Vaſſal taken from the ground where he lay bewailing his misfortune, and bound in a Cart covered with hides of Beaſts, and to add deriſion aud ſcorn to his adverſity, he was faſtened to the Cart with Chains of Gold, and thus drawn on among the ordinary Carriages. But the Traytor *Beſſus* being haſtily perſued by *Alexander*, he brought a Horſe to the Cart where *Darius* lay bound, perſwading him to mount thereon; The unfortunate King refuſing to follow thoſe that had betrayed him, they caſt darts at him, wounded him to Death, wounded the Beaſts that drew him, and killed his two Servants that attended him, which done they all fled; *Polyſtratus* a *Macedonian* being by purſuit preſt with thirſt, while he was refreſhing

himſelf with water ſpyed a Cart with wounded Beaſts breathing for Life, and not able to move. He ſearched the ſame, and there found the miſerable *Darius* bathing in his own bloud, Impatient Death preſſing out his few remaining Spirits, he deſired a draught of cold water, which *Polyſtratus* preſented him with, after which he lived but to tell him, *That of all the beſt things that the world had, and which were lately in his power, he had nothing remaining but his laſt breath, wherewith to deſire Heaven to reward his Compaſſion. Rawleigh Hiſt. of the World, Lib.* 4.

XII. As unfortunate was the end of *Philip* King of *Macedon*, Father of *Alexander* the Great; who after many famous exploits by him performed, and being choſen by all *Greece* as their General in the *Aſian* Expedition, (an honour he had long thirſted after) conſulted the Oracle of *Apollo*, and from thence received as he did interpret it, a very favourable anſwer about his ſucceſs againſt the *Perſians*; He therefore ordains great and ſolemn Sacrifices to the Gods, marries his Daughter *Cleopatra* to the King of *Epirus*, and that he might appear amongſt the *Greeks* in his greateſt Glory and Magnificence, he invites divers Great Perſons throughout all *Greece* to this Nuptial Feaſt, and deſires them to bring as many as they pleaſed with them, whom he would alſo entertain as his Gueſts; There was therefore a marvellous Confluence of People from all parts to theſe Royal Nuptials, and the Muſical Conteſts which he had alſo ordained; At *Egis* a City in *Macedonia* was this great Solemnity, where he then received divers Crowns of Gold from ſeveral Illuſtrious Perſons, as alſo others that were ſent to him in his honour from the moſt famous Cities in *Greece*, even from *Athens* it ſelf; Now was the Feaſt over, and the Muſical Concertation deferred till the next day, a multitude of People were aſſembled in the Theatre

Theatre in the Morning before it was light, and at the first appearance of Day, then began the Pomp to set forth, in which besides other glorious preparations there were twelve Statues of the Gods carried upon huge and Triumphant Arches, and together with these a Thirteenth, which was the Statue of *Philip* himself adorned with Divine Habit, by which he would have it understood, *That he was in dignity equal with the Gods themselves*; The Theatre being now crouded, *Philip* himself appears all clothed in white having ordered his Guards to keep at a distance from him that the *Greeks* might know he thought himself sufficiently guarded with their Love; At this his glorious appearance he was openly extolled, and look'ed upon as the happiest Person amongst all other Mortals; But this his dazleing brightness was soon overcast with a black Cloud, and all the Pageant of his Glory wrapt up in the Sables of Death; For while his Guards kept at their commanded distance, there ran up to him *Pausanias*, one of those who had the neareſt charge of his body, and with a short *Gallick* Sword he had hid about him for that purpose, smote him into the side, and laid him dead at his Foot in the sight of Thousands of his Souldiers and Friends. *Diodorus Siculus. Lib.* 16.

XIII. *Bajazet* Emperor of the *Turks* for his fierceness was sirnamed *Gilderun*, that is *Lightning*, a Prince of a great Spirit, and who for ten years space had been exceeding fortunate in his greatest Enterprizes; This Great Monarch was invaded by *Tamerlane* the *Great Cham of Tartary*, overthrown in the Battle, his Son *Mustapha* slain and he himself made Prisoner. At the first *Tamerlane* gave him a civil Reception, and sitting together he thus said to him; *O Emperour we are each of us exceedingly indebted to the Divine Bounty, I that am thus lame, to have received an Empire extending*

many Thouſand miles, even from the Borders of India *to* Sebaſte, *and thou who from the ſame hand haſt another, reaching from the ſame* Sebaſte *to the Confines of* Hungary, *ſo that we almoſt part the whole world betwixt us; we owe therefore our praiſes to Heaven, which I both have and will be always ready to render accordingly; but thou, it may be haſt been leſs mindful, and of a more ungrateful diſpoſition, and therefore thou art now brought into this Calamity; But let that paſs, and now my Friend tell me freely and truly what thou wouldeſt have done with me in caſe I had fallen under thy power. Bajazet* who was of a fierce and haughty Spirit, is ſaid thus to reply; *Had Fortune given me the Victory I would have incloſed thee in an Iron Cage, and carried thee about with me as a ſpectacle of deriſion to all men. Tamerlane* hearing this, paſſed the ſame Sentence upon him. Three years almoſt the miſerable Creature lived incloſed in this manner; at laſt, hearing he was to be carried into *Tartary*, diſpairing then to obtain his Freedom, he ſtruck head with ſuch Violence againſt the Bars of his Cage that he beat his Brains out. *Turkiſh Hiſtory pag.* 220.

XIV. *Charles the Groſs*, the 29th. King of *France*, and Emperor of the Weſt, began to Reign in the year 884. The eyes of the *French* were fixed upon him as the man that ſhould reſtore their Eſtate, after many diſorders and confuſions. He went into *Italy*, and expelled the *Saracens* that threatned *Rome*, being returned, he found the *Normans* diſperſed in divers Coaſts of his Realm; *Charles* marches with his Army againſt them, but at the firſt encounter is overthrown; this Check, though the loſs was ſmall, ſtruck a great Terror, and at laſt cauſed an apparent impoſſibility to ſuccour the City of *Neuſtria*, then beſieged by them with very great Forces. He was therefore adviſed to Treat with them, and to make them of Enemies Friends, and to leave them that which he could not take from them; Whereupon he yeilded *Neuſtria*

to

to them by his own Authority, without the conſent of the *Eſtates*, and the *Normans* called the Countrey *Normandy*; By this and ſome other things he fell into a deep hatred with the *French*; upon which *Charles* fell ſick, and that ſickneſs was accompanied with a diſtemper of the mind thorow Jealouſy conceived againſt his Queen *Richarda*. After this the *Germans* diſpoſſeſs him of his Empire, and give it to *Arnold* and the *French* reject him from governing that Realm, electing in his room *Odo* Duke of *Angiers*; This poor Prince depoſed from all his Dignities was forſaken of every man, having ſo ill provided for himſelf in proſperity, that he had not a houſe wherein to ſhrowd himſelf, and being baniſhed the Court, he was driven to a poor Village in *Swevia*, where he lived ſome days in extream want without any means of his own, or releif from any man. In the end he died neither pitied nor lamented of any man, in a Corner unknown, till now made famous, as being the Theatre of ſo extraordinary a Tragedy. And ſurely for one of the greateſt Monarchs in the World thus to dye without Houſe, without Bread, without Honour, without Mourning, and without Memory is a ſingular inſtance of the Vanity and inconſtancy of this uncertain World, *Hiſt. France. pag.* 72.

XV. *Dionyſius* the younger, King of *Sicily*, had his Kingdom in good conſtitution, and ſufficiently fortified; having no leſs then 400 Ships of five or ſix Oars in a Seat, He had one hundred Thouſand Foot, and Nine Thouſand Horſe; His City of *Syracuſe* had ſtrong Gates, and was compaſſed with high Walls, he had in readineſs all manner of Warlike Proviſions to furniſh out 500 Ships more; He had Granaries wherein he laid up an 100 Myriads of that meaſure which contains 6 buſhels of Bread Corn. He had a Magazine filled with all ſorts of Arms, Offenſive and Defenſive; He was alſo fortified with Confede-

rates and Allies, ſo that he himſelf thought the Government was faſtened to him with Chains of Adamant; But being invaded by *Dion* in his abſence, his People revolted, and behold what a fatal Revolution fell out in his Family; Himſelf had before ſlain his Brothers, and in this Inſurrection againſt him, his Sons were cruelly put to death, his Daughters were firſt ravished, then ſtript naked, and in ſhort none of his Progeny obtained ſo much as a decent Burial, for ſome were burnt, others cut in peices, and ſome caſt into the Sea, and he himſelf died old in extream Poverty, his manner being to ſit in Barbers Shops, and as a Jeſter to move men to Laughter. Thus in the midſt of *Greece*, in a very mean and low condition he wore out the miſerable remains of a wretched Life. *Ælian. var. Hiſt.*

XVI. *Cræſus*, that vaſt rich King of *Lydia*, ſhewed the wiſe *Solon* his abundant Riches and Treaſures, *And what thinkeſt thou*, ſaid he, *is there any man thou knoweſt more happy than my ſelf? There is*, ſaid he, and named one *Tellus*, a man of mean Fortune but contented with it; and then he named two others who having lived well were now dead, *Cræſus* laughed, and ſaid, *What ſtate take you me to be in? I cannot tell*, ſaid *Solon*, *nor can we reaſonably account that man happy who is toſſed with the waves of this life till he is arrived at the Haven, ſince a Tempeſt may come which may overturn all.* *Cræſus* made ſlight of this at that time, but being afterward overcome by *Cyrus* and condemned to dye and to that purpoſe being bound and laid upon a great Pile of Wood to be burnt alive; *Cræſus* cryed out *O Solon, Solon!* at which *Cyrus* admiring, cauſed him to be asked, *What God or man it was whom he invoked, and called upon in this Extremity*; He replied, *That* Solon *came into his mind, who had wiſely admoniſhed him not to truſt in his preſent Fortune, nor to think himſelf happy; I laught*

ſaid

ſaid he, *at that time, but now I approve and admire that ſaying.* And ſo did *Cyrus* alſo, for he immediately commanded *Crœſus* to be ſet at Liberty, and made him one of his ſpecial Freinds.

After the death of *Cyrus*, *Cambyſes* his Son reigned King of *Perſia*, and King *Crœſus* ſtill remained in that Court. Now it happened that King *Cambyſes* had ſlain twelve *Perſians* of Principal rank, whom K. *Crœſus* thus admoniſhed, *Do not O King*, ſaid he, *indulge thine Anger and Rage in every thing, but refrain your ſelf; It will be for your advantage to be prudent and provident, and foreſight is the part of a wiſe man, but you upon ſlight occaſions put to death your Countreymen, and ſpare not ſo much as young Children, If you ſhall go on to do often in this manner, conſider if you will not give occaſion to the* Perſians *to revolt from you; your Father* Cyrus *laid his ſtrict Commands upon me that as often as occaſion ſhould require I ſhould put you in mind of thoſe things which might conduce to your profit and welfare.* *Cambyſes* ſnatch up a bow and arrow with intention to have ſhot *Crœſus* through therewith, but he haſtily fled; *Cambyſes* thus prevented, commanded his Miniſters to put him to death, but they ſuppoſing the King would repent himſelf, and then they ſhould be rewarded for his ſafety, kept him privately alive; It was not long before *Cambyſes* wanted the Counſel of *Crœſus*, and when his Servants told him that he yet lived, *Cambyſes* rejoyced thereat, but ordered them to be ſlain who had diſobeyed his Commandment in preſerving him whom he had condemned to Death.

This *Cambyſes* was a very bloudy Tyrant which might be partly occaſioned by his Flatterers, for having a mind to marry his Siſter, he was told by his Lawyers, *That they knew no Law which admitted ſuch Marriages, but that there was a Law that the* Perſian *Kings might do what they liſted*; which Maxim he often put in Practice; For on a time deſiring to

be

be truly informed by *Prexaſpes* his beloved Favorite what the *Perſians* his Subjects thought of his Conditions, He anſwered, *They were followed with abundance of praiſe from all men, only it was obſerved by many that he took more than uſual delight in the Taſte of Wine*; *Cambyſes* being enraged at this reproof, replied, *And are the* Perſians *double Tongued then, who alſo tell me that I have in all things excelled my Father* Cyrus? *Thou* Prexaſpes *ſhalt be my witneſs whether in this report they have done me right. For if at the firſt ſhot I pierce thy ſons heart with an Arrow then it is falſe that hath been ſpoken, but if I miſs the mark I am then pleaſed that the ſame be counted True and my Subjects believed*; And immediately he ſhot an Arrow at the innocent Child, who falling down dead with the ſtroke, *Cambyſes* commanded, the body to be opened, and his heart was found ſticking upon the Arrow, at which this monſtrous Tyrant greatly rejoycing ſhewed it to his Father with this ſaying inſtead of an Epitaph; *Now*, Prexaſpes, *thou maiſt reſolve thy ſelf and conclude that I have not loſt my wits with wine, but the* Perſians *there's, who report ſuch things of me*; He died miſerably afterward in *Egypt* without any Son or Succeſſor of his Family. *Rawleigh Hiſt. World, Lib.* 3.

XVII. Strange and bloudy was the Conſequence of a ſmall accident at *Lisbon* in *Portugal*. Upon *April* 10, 1506. many of the City went to the Church of St. *Dominick* to hear Maſs; On the left ſide of this Church there is a Chappel much reverenced by thoſe of the Countrey, and called *Jeſus Chappel*; Upon the Altar there ſtands a Crucifix, the wound of whoſe ſide is covered over with a peice of Glaſs, ſome of thoſe who came thither to do their Devotions caſting their eyes upon this hole, it ſeemed to them that a kind of Glimmering Light came out of it; Then happy was he who could firſt cry a *Miracle*, and every one ſaid, *That God ſhewed the Teſtimony of his preſence*

preſence; A Jew who was but lately become a Chriſtian there, denied that it was any Miracle, ſaying, *It was not likely that out of a dry piece of wood there ſhould come ſuch a Light.* Now though many of the Spectators doubted of the Miracle, yet hearing a *Jew* deny it, they began to murmur, calling him, *wicked Apoſtate and a deteſtable Enemy to Jeſus Chriſt*; After they had ſufficiently reviled him in words, all the Multitude, foaming with rage, fall upon him, pluck off the hair of his head and Beard, tread upon him, and drawing him into the Church-yard, beat him to death, and kindling a great Fire, they caſt the dead body into it, and burnt it to Aſhes; All the reſidue of the People in the City ran to this mutinous Company, and among them, a certain Friar made a Sermon, wherein he vehemently ſtirred up his Auditors to revenge the injury which, he ſaid, our Lord had received; The People furious of themſelves, grew even ſtark mad with this Exhortation, and beſides this, two other Friars took and held up a Croſs as high as they could, crying out, *Revenge, Revenge, Hereſie, Hereſie, down with wicked Hereſie, and deſtroy the wicked Nation.* Hereupon the Rabble like hungry Dogs fall upon the miſerable *Jews*, cut the throats of a great number, and drag them to the Fires half dead, many being kindled for that purpoſe; They regarded neither Age nor Sex, but murdered Men, Women, and Children, they broke open doors, ruſh into Rooms, daſh out Childrens Brains againſt the Walls; They went inſolently into Churches to pluck out thence the little Children, Old Men, and young Maids who had taken hold of the Altars, Croſſes and Images of the Saints, who pitifully cryed out, *Mercy, Mercy*; yet they either murdered them there preſently, or drew them out and threw them alive into the Fire; Many that appeared, or looked like *Jews*, found themſelves in great danger, ſome being killed, and others wounded

wounded before they could make proof they had no Relation to them. Some who had a grudge againſt others, did but cry, *A Jew, a Jew*, as they met them, and they were preſently beaten down without having any Liberty or Leaſure to anſwer for themſelves. The Magiſtrates durſt not oppoſe themſelves againſt the Rage and Fury of the People, ſo that in three days time the Cut-throats murdered above a Thouſand *Jewiſh* Perſons. The King of *Spain* having notice of this horrible diſturbance, was extreamly angry, and immediately diſpatcht away *Jaquez Almeida* and *Jaquez Lopez*, with full power to puniſh ſo great Offences, who cauſed a great number of the Seditious to be executed, The Friars who had lifted up the Croſs and animated the People to Murder were degraded, and afterward hanged and burnt. The Magiſtrates who had not been diligent to repreſs this Mutiny, were, ſome put out of Office, and others fined. The City alſo was deprived of many Priviledges and Honours; *Camerarius his Spare Hours. Cent* 1.

XVIII. Such another bloudy Event happened in *Sicily* in 1281. For *Charles* of *Anjou* Reigning in that Kingdom, and his Souldiers being all *Frenchmen* lying in Garriſons in the Cities, grew ſo odious to the *Sicilians*, that they ſtudied nothing ſo much as how to be revenged on them, and to free themſelves from the ſlaviſh Yoak of the *French*. The Cheif, and moſt Reſolute in this buſineſs was called *John Prochyta*, who being juſtly incenſed againſt the *French*, who had raviſhed his Wife, and likewiſe diſpoſſeſſed him of an Iſland whereof he was Lord; Provoked with theſe two Abuſes, the injured Gentleman plots with King *Peter* of *Aragon* to make him Maſter of the Iſle of *Sicily*, and finding himſelf to be much favoured by the *Sicilian* Lords and Gentry, and the *French* by reaſon of their

their Luſts and Inſolencies having made the Natives ready for miſchief, He by their Council and ſupport begins to build a ſtrange deſign for the entrapping all the *French* at once, and aboliſhing their Memory out of *Sicily* for ever; All which was ſo ſecretly carried for eighteen Months, that it hath ever ſince been accounted a prodigious thing, that a deſign of this Nature could poſſibly be ſo long and ſafely concealed by ſo many People, and ſo different in Humour. The Watchword or ſignal was, That upon *Eaſter* day, when the Bell ſhould begin to toll to Evening prayers, all the *Sicilians* ſhould preſently run to Arms, and joyning together with one accord, ſhould fall upon all the *French* throughout *Sicily*; Accordingly all the Inhabitants of the Iſle were joined together at the appointed hour, and armed, ran upon the *French*, cut all their throats without taking ſo much as one Priſoner, or ſparing the Children, or Women who were got with Child by the *French*, that they might utterly extinguiſh the whole race of them; There were ſlain eight Thouſand at that time, and there eſcaped but a very ſmall number who fled into a Fort called *Sperling*, where for want of Victuals they were all ſtarved to death; And *Don Pedro* having according to Agreement rigged out his Navy under pretence of ſome exploit againſt the *Moors*, came to an Anchor in the Port of *Sardinia*, there to expect how the Tragedy would be Acted, which falling out agreeably to his expectation, and coming in with his Navy juſt as the deed was done, he was by the General Conſent of all ſorts of People Crowned King of *Sicily*, and the Government thereof remains under the King of *Spain* to this day; This bloudy Maſſacre is called *The Sicilian Veſpers* or *Even Song* to this day. *Heylin's Coſmog. Lib.* 1.

XIX. The following Accident related by *Vincent le Blanc*, may diſcover the danger of too much Curioſity.

Curiosity. In the Land of *Transiane* in the *East-Indies*, there was a Prince Tributary to the King of *Pegu*, and his near Kinsman named *Alsonge*, who married a Sister of the Prince of *Tazatai* called *Abelara*, who was one of the greatest Beauties in all those Countreys. They lived a sweet and happy life with intire Affection, and for their greater Felicity, they had two Twin Sons, who in their young Age discovered something of great and lofty Minds; and appeared singularly hopeful for the future, These Infants being now Ten years old, loved so cordially, that they could not live asunder, and the desires of the one still met with the consent of the other in all things; But the Devil the Enemy of Concord inspires a Curiosity into the minds of the Father and Mother to know their Fates, or Fortunes; and to their greif they were told, *The time should come when these two Brothers that now loved so fondly should cut one anothers Throats*; Which much astonished the poor Princes, and filled them with fearful Apprehensions; The two Princes being come to their 15 years, one said to the other; *Brother it must needs be that you must murther me, for I will sooner dye an hundred deaths than do you the least hurt imaginable.* The other replied, *Believe it not good Brother, I beseech you, for you are as dear or dearer to me than my self.* But the Father to prevent the misfortune resolved to separate them, whereupon they grew so troubled and Melancholy, that he was constrained to delay his design till an occasion happened which invited all three, the Father aud his two Sons to a War betwixt the Kings of *Narsinga* and *Pegu*, upon Title of Territories. But by the Mediation of some Persons a Peace was concluded upon Condition that these two young Princes should marry the two Daughters of the King of *Narsinga*, and that the King of *Pegu* should confer on him that married the elder all the Countreys he took in the last War, with

with the Kingdom of *Martaban*; and the other Brother beſides the Kingdom of *Tazatai* ſhould have that of *Verma*; The Nuptials conſummated, each departed to his Territory, Lands ſpaciouſly divided: Now it after happened that the King of *Tazatai* was engaged in a ſharp War with the King of *Mandranella*, and ſent to the two Brother Princes for Aid, who both haſtened unknown to each other to his aſſiſtance. He from *Verma* came ſecretly to Town with one Servant only to viſit a Lady who had been once their Ancient Miſtris, and the other Brother being upon the ſame deſign, they met at the Ladies Gate by Night, not knowing one another, where furious with Jealouſie, after ſome words they drew and killed each other; One of them dying gave humble thanks to Heaven for preventing the direful deſtiny foretold him, that he ſhould kill his Brother; hereupon the other knowing by his Voice and Diſcourſe, drawing near his end, himſelf crept to him and embraced him with Tears and Lamentations and ſo both dolefully ended their days together. The Father having tydings of it, and ſeeing his white hairs led by his own fault to ſo hard Fortune, overborn with Grief and deſpair, came and ſlew himſelf upon the Bodies of his Sons, and with the greif and Tears of all the People were buried all three in one Monument, which ſhews us the Danger of too much Curioſity. *Le Blanc's Travels.* Tom. 1.

XX. There is a Remarkable Hiſtory of one *Abner* an Eaſtern King in the *Indies*, who having a Son born, gave immediate Order for his Confinement to a ſtately and ſpacious Caſtle, where he ſhould be delicately brought up and carefully kept from having any knowledge of Humane Calamities or Troubles. And gave ſpecial command that no diſtreſſed Perſon ſhould come into his Company, nothing ſad, nothing

nothing Lamentable, nothing unfortunate, no poor man, no old man, none weeping nor diſconſolate was to come near his Pallace; Youthfulneſs, Pleaſures, and Joy were alwayes in his Preſence, nothing elſe was to be ſeen, nothing elſe diſcourſed of in his Company. But alaſs in proceſs of time the Prince longed, this made him ſad in the very midſt of his Joyes, and what ſhould he long for, but not to be ſo cumbered with Delights; The grief of Pleaſures made him requeſt his Father to looſe the Bonds of his miſerable Felicity; This deſire of the Son croſſed the Intention of his Father, who was forced to give over his device to keep him from ſadneſs, leaſt by continuing it he ſhould make him ſad; He therefore gave him his Liberty, but charged his Attendants to remove out of his way all objects of Sorrow; the blind, the maimed, the deformed and the old muſt not come near him. But what diligence is ſufficient to conceal the Miſeries of Mortality! The Prince in his Recreations meets with an old Man, Blind and Leprous; The ſight aſtoniſhes him, he ſtartles, trembles, and faints, like thoſe that ſwound at the Apparition of a Spirit, and inquires of his Followers what that thing might be. And being told that it was Man, he was ſo extreamly concerned thereat, that he diſliked Pleaſures, condemned Mirth, and deſpiſed Life, he rejected the Kingdom and Royal Dignity, and bid adieu to all the Blandiſhments of Fortune at once, ſpending the remainder of his days in a Religious Retirement from the vanities of the World, and in preparations for Eternity. *Vaughan Florilegus, pag.* 126.

XXI. The Ingenious Dr. *R. Plat* in his Natural Hiſtory of *Oxfordſhire*, gives an Account of two ſtrange Accidents which as he ſaith are to be reckoned among thoſe things which are unaccountable. One is, That in the year 1649 when the Commiſſioners

oners for ſurveying the Mannour Houſe, Park, Deer, Woods and other the Demeaſnes belonging to *Woodſtock Mannor* in that County, came thither, and ſat and lodged therein, they took up their Lodgings in the *Bed-chamber* and *withdrawing Room* thereof, the former whereof they alſo made their *Kitchen*, The *Council Hall* their *Brewhouſe*, The *Chamber of Preſence* they ſate in to diſpatch buſineſs, and made a *Woodhouſe* of the *Dining-room*; *October* 14 and 15 they had little diſturbance, but on the 16 there came as they thought ſomewhat into the *Bedchamber* where two of the Commiſſioners and their Servants lay, in the ſhape of a Dog, which going under their Beds did as it were gnaw their Bed-cords, but on the morning finding them whole, and a quarter of Beef which lay on the ground untouched; they began to entertain other thoughts. *Octob.* 17. Something to their thinking removed all the Wood out of the *Dining-room* into the *Preſence-Chamber*, and hurled the Chairs and Stools up and down that room; From thence it came into the two Chambers where the Commiſſioners and their Servants lay, and hoiſted up their Beds feet ſo much higher than their heads that they thought they ſhould have been turned over and over, and then let them fall down with ſuch a force that their bodies rebounded from the bed a good diſtance, and then ſhook the Bedſteads ſo violently that themſelves confeſt their Bodies were ſore with it. *October* 18 ſomething came into the *Bed-chamber* and walkt up and down, and fetching the Warming Pan out of the *withdrawing Room* made ſo much noiſe that they thought five Bells could not have made more; And *Octob.* 19. Trenchers were thrown up and down the Dining Room, and at them that lodged there, whereof one of them being ſhaken by the Shoulder and awakened, put forth his head to ſee what was the matter, but had Trenchers thrown at it; *October* 20. The Curtains of

the

the Bed in the *withdrawing Room* were drawn to and fro, and the Bed-ſtead much ſhaken, and eight great Pewter Diſhes, and three dozen of Trenchers thrown about the *Bedchamber* again, whereof ſome fell upon the beds; this night they alſo thought whole Armfulls of Wood had been thrown down in their Chambers, but in the morning they found nothing moved.

On the 21 of *October* the keeper of their Ordinary and his Bitch lay in one of the Rooms with them, which night they were not diſturbed at all; But *October* 2. though the Bitch kenelled there again to whom they aſcribed their former nights reſt, both they and the Bitch were in a pitiful taking, the Bitch opening but once, and that with a whining fearful yelp. *October* 23. They had all their Cloths pluck'd off them in the *withdrawing Room*, and the Bricks fell out of the Chimney into the Room, and the 24th. day they thought all the Wood had been brought thither, and thrown down cloſe by their Bedſide, which noiſe being heard by thoſe of the *withdrawing Room*; one of them roſe to ſee what was done, fearing indeed that his Fellow Commiſſioners had been killed, but found no ſuch matter; whereupon returning to his bed again, he found two Dozen of Trenchers thrown into it, and handſomely covered with the Bed-clothes. *October* 25, The Curtains of the Bed in the *withdrawing Room* were drawn to and fro, and the Bed-ſtead ſhaken as before, and in the *Bed-chamber*, glaſs flew about ſo thick, that they thought it had been Money, (and yet not a pane of the Chamber Windows broken) but lighting a Candle, to their grief they found nothing but Glaſs, which they took up in the Morning and laid together. *October* 29, ſomething walked in the *withdrawing Room* about an hour, and going to the Window opened and ſhut it, then going into the *Bed-chamber*, it threw great Stones for about half an hours

hours time, ſome whereof lighted on the High-bed, and others on the Truckle-bed, to the number in all of about Fourſcore; This night there was alſo a very great noiſe as though 40 pieces of Ordnance had been ſhot off together; at two ſeveral knocks it aſtoniſhed all the Neighbouring Dwellers, which its thought might have been heard a great way off; During theſe noiſes which were heard in both Rooms together, both Commiſſioners and Servants were ſtruck with ſo great horror, that they cryed out to one another for help, whereof one of them recovering himſelf out of a ſtrange Agony he had been in, ſnatched up a Sword, and had like to have killed one of his Fellows coming out of his bed in his ſhirt, whom took for the Spirit who did the miſchief; However at length they got all together, yet the noiſe continued ſo great and Terrible, and ſhook the Walls ſo much, that they thought the whole Houſe would have fallen on their Heads. At its departure it took all the Glaſs away with it.

The 1. of *November*, ſomething as they thought walked up and down the *withdrawing Room*, and then made a noiſe in the *Dining-room*; The Stones that were left before and laid up in the *withdrawing room* were all fetched away this night, and a great deal of Glaſs, not like the former thrown about again. *November* 2. came ſomething into the *withdrawing Room*, treading as they conceived much like a Bear, which firſt only walking about a quarter of an hour, at length it made a noiſe about the Table, and threw the Warming-Pan ſo violently, that it quite ſpoiled it; It threw alſo glaſs and great Stones at them again, and the bones of Horſes, and all ſo violently that the bed-ſtead and walls were bruiſed by them. This night they ſet Candles all about the Rooms, and made Fires up to the Mantle Trees of the Chimneys; but all were put out, no body knew how, the Fire and Billets that made it being thrown up and down the Rooms;

Rooms; the Curtains torn with the Rods from their Beds, and the Bed-posts pulled away, that the Tester fell down upon them, and the feet of the Bedsted was cloven in two; And upon the Servants in the Truckle Bed, who lay all the time sweating for fear, there fell first a little water, which made them begin to stir; but before they could get out, there came a whole Tub full, as it were of stinking Ditch-water down upon them, so green that it made their Sheets and Shirts of the same colour too.

The same night the Windows were all broken by throwing of Stones, and there were most terrible noises in three several places together, to the extraordinary wonder of all that lodged near them. Nay, the very Coney-stealers that were abroad that night, were so affrighted with the dismal Thundering that for hast they left their Ferret in the Coney Burroughs behind them beyond *Rosamond*'s Wells; notwithstanding all this, one of them had the boldness to ask, *In the name of God, what it was? what it would have, and what they had done that they should be disturbed in this manner?* To which no Answer was given, but the Noise ceased for a while; At length it came again, and as all of them said, brought seven Devils worse than it self; whereupon one of them lighted a Candle again, and set it between the two Chambers in the door way, on which another of them fixing his eyes, saw the similitude of a hoof striking the Candle and Candlestick into the midst of the Chamber, and afterwards making three scrapes on the snuff to put it out. Upon this the same Person was so bold as to draw his Sword, but he had scarce got it out but there was another invisible hand had hold of it too, and tugged with him for it, and getting it from him, struck him so violently with the Pummel that he was stunned with the Blow; Then began grievous noises again, insomuch that they called to one

one another, got together, and went into the *Preſence Chamber*, where they ſaid Prayers and ſung Pſalmes, notwithſtanding all which the thundring noiſe ſtill continued in other Rooms. After this, *Novemb.* 3. they removed their Lodgings over the Gate; and next day being *Sunday* to *Ewelm*, but returning on Monday, the Devil, (for that was the name they gave their nightly Gueſt) left them not unviſited, nor on the Tueſday following, which was the laſt day they ſtayed. On Wedneſday the Commiſſioners and their Dependants went quite away, and thoſe that lived at the place affirm, that afterward ſeveral Perſons of good quality lodged in the ſame room but were never diſturbed.

I had ſeveral Relations of theſe ſtrange Paſſages (ſaith my Author) put into my hands, and one of them written by a learned and faithful Perſon then living upon the place, which being confirmed to me by ſeveral Eye-witneſſes of many of the particulars, and all of them by one of the Commiſſioners themſelves, who ingeniouſly confeſſed to me, that he could not deny but what was written by that Perſon above-mentioned was all true, I was prevailed on at laſt to make the Relation Publick, though I muſt confeſs, I have no great eſteem for ſuch kind of ſtories, many of them no queſtion being performed by Combination, and ſo might ſome of theſe Tranſactions aforeſaid: But there are others which are ſcarce reconcileable to Contrivance or Jugling. As 1. Such extraordinary Noiſes beyond the power of Man to make, without ſuch Inſtruments as were not there. 2. The tearing down and ſplitting the Bed-poſts, and putting out ſo many Candles, and ſo great Fires no body knew how. 3. A viſible ſhape ſeen of a Horſes hoof treading out the Candle; And 4. A tugging with one of them for his Sword, by an Inviſible hand. All which being put together, perhaps may eaſily perſwaded ſome man otherwiſe inclined

inclined, to believe that immaterial Beings might be concerned in this buſineſs; which if it do, it will abundantly ſatisfie for the trouble of this Relation, ſtill provided the *Speculative Theiſt*, who beleives a God, be not, after all, a *Practical Atheiſt*. *Natural Hiſt.* Oxfordſhire. *pag.* 206.

XXII. The ſame ingenious Dr. *Platt* gives a Relation of another ſtrange and unaccountable accident, which he delivers with the ſame certainty as the former; That of the Family of one Captain *Wood*, formerly of *Bampton*, then of *Briſe Norton* in *Oxfordſhire*, Captain in the late Wars for the King; ſome of them have had ſignal warnings given them before their Deaths by a certain knocking either at the door without, or on the Tables and Shelves within, the number of Stroaks and diſtance between them, and the place where, for the moſt part reſpecting the Circumſtances of the Perſons to dye, or their deaths themſelves, as will eaſily be collected from the following Inſtances; The firſt knocking that was heard or at leaſt obſerved, was about a year after the Reſtauration of the King, 1661, in the afternoon, a little before night, at or upon the door, it being then open, as it was apprehended by Mrs. *Eleanor Wood*, Mother to Captain *Baſil Wood*, who only heard it, none being then by, or about the houſe but her ſelf, at which ſhe was very much diſturbed, thinking it foretold ſome ill to her, or hers, and within fourteen days after ſhe had news of the death of her Son in Law, Mr. *George Smith*, who dyed in *London*. About three years after that, there were three great knocks very audibly given, and heard by all then in the houſe; who were Mrs. *Eleanor Wood* aforeſaid, Mr. *Baſil Wood*, and his Wife, Mrs. *Heſter*, and ſome Servants; which knocks were ſo remarkable, that one of the Maids came from the Well which was about 20 yards from the place, to ſee what was the matter;

matter; and Mrs. *Eleanor Wood*, and another Maid who was within the House saw three great Pans of Lard shake and totter so upon a shelf in the Milkhouse that they were like to fall down. Upon this violent knocking Mr. *Basil Wood* and his Wife being then in the Hall, came presently into the Milkhouse to their Mother, where finding her somewhat disturbed, and enquiring the reason, she replyed, *God Almighty only knew the matter, she could tell nothing, but she heard the knocking*; which being within doors, Mr. *Basil Wood* concluded it was a fatal warning to some of the Family at home; since the other upon the door without signified death to some Friend abroad, which accordingly fell out, for three of the Family according to the number of the knocks died within half an year after, that is Mrs. *Hester Wood*, Wife to Mr. *Basil Wood*, a Child of Mr. *Wood*'s Sister, and Mrs. *Eleanor Wood* his Mother. About *August* 1674, Mr. *Basil Wood* Junior, Son of *Basil* aforesaid, living at *Exeter* in *Devonshire* heard the same kind of knocking, at which being disturbed he writ word of it to his Father at *Bampton* in *Oxfordshire*, That one Sunday, He, his Wife, and her Sister, and his Brother did distinctly hear upon a Table in their Chamber, as they stood by it, two several knocks struck as it were with a Cudgel, one of them before and the other after Morning Prayer, a little before dinner; which Letter was shewn by Mr. *Wood* Senior (as the other knockings before the deaths of any that died were before-hand told) to several Neighbouring Gentlemen, after which within about fourteen daves Mrs. *Hester Wood*, a second Wife of Mr. *Basil Wood* Senior, and about a quarter of a year after her Father Mr. *Richard Lisset* died both at *Bampton*, since which time they have heard nothing more as yet, *Natural History* Oxfordshire. *pag.* 206.

XXII. Of this kind of unaccountable Accidents

we may reckon that which is related by Mr. *Clark* in his 2d. Vol. of Examples, which he intitles, A True and faithful Relation of one *Samuel Wallas*, who was reſtored to his perfect health after 13 years ſickneſs of a Conſumption, taken from his own mouth, who for the laſt four years lay bedrid, and ſo weak that he could not turn himſelf therein without help, by which Diſtemper his body was ſo parched and dryed that he was like an Anatomy, but upon this cure he recovered his former health and ſtrength, whereby he was inabled to follow his Trade being a Shoemaker, and living at *Stamford* in *Lincolnſhire*, whereof he gave this following Account with much affection and ſenſibleneſs of Divine Mercy and Goodneſs to him, upon *April* 7. 1659.

Upon *Whitſunday* laſt before the date hereof, about ſix a Clock in the afternoon after evening Sermon, he finding himſelf a little lightſome, and able to get out of his Bed without help there being no body in the houſe then with him, his wife being gone in the Countrey to her Friends to ſeek ſome releif, he crept to the Fire-ſide, and as he was reading in a book called, *Abraham*'s ſuit for *Sodom*, he heard ſome body rap at the door, and thinking it to be ſome ſtranger, becauſe he ſtruck as it were with a ſtick, and being on the Lords day; thereupon taking his ſtick in one hand, and holding by the Wall with the other, he went to the door and opening it, he ſaw a proper grave old man, who ſaid unto him, *Friend I pray thee give to an old Pilgrim a Cup of ſmall Beer*; to whom *Wallas* ſaid, *Pray Sir come in*; He anſwered, *Call me not Sir for I am none, but yet come in I muſt, for I cannot paſs by thy door.* To whom *Wallas* thinking he had been very dry, ſaid, *Come in Sir and welcome*, which he did, and *Wallas* with the help of his ſtick drew him a Cup of Beer, who took it and drank a little, and then walked two or three times to and fro, and drank again, and ſo a third time before he drank it

all

all up, and ſetting down the pot, *Wallas* thought he was going, but he walked again backward and forward three or four times, neither of them ſpeaking a word to each other; At laſt the old Man coming up to *Wallas* ſaid, *Friend I perceive thou art not well*; *No truly*, ſaid *Wallas*, *I have not been well theſe many years. What is thy diſeaſe*, ſaid he? *Wallas* replied, *a deep Conſumption, and our Doctors ſay it is paſt cure*; *They ſaid well*, anſwered he; *but what have they given thee for it? Truly nothing*, ſaid *Wallas*, *for I am a very poor man, and not able to follow the Doctors preſcriptions, and ſo I have been willing to commit my ſel into the hands of Almighty God, to diſpoſe of me as he pleaſeth.* The Old man anſwered, *in that thou ſayſt very well*; *But I will tell thee by the Almighty power of God what thou ſhalt do, only remember my words, and obſerve them and do it*; *But whatſoever thou doſt, fear God and ſerve him*; *To morrow morning go into thy Garden, and get there two red Sage Leaves, and one leaf of Bloodwort, and put theſe three leaves into a Cup of ſmall Beer, and let them lye therein three days*; *and drink thereof as oft as thy need requireth, but let the leaves ſtill remain in the Cup*; *and the fourth Morning caſt them away, and put three freſh ones in their room, and thus do for 12 daies together neither more nor leſs, and I pray remember what I ſay, and obſerve my words and do it*; *But above all whatſoever thou doſt, Fear God, and ſerve him*; *And for the ſpace of theſe 12 daies thou muſt neither drink Ale nor ſtrong Beer, yet afterward thou maiſt to ſtrengthen Nature, and thou ſhalt find that before theſe twelve daies be expired, through the great Mercy and help of Almighty God, thy Diſeaſe will be cured, and the frame of thy body altered.*

But *Wallas* doubting the truth of theſe things ſaid to the old man, *Sir, is it good for all Conſumptions?* To which he replyed, *I tell thee, I tell thee, obſerve what I ſay unto thee and do it, but above all, whatſoever thou doſt, Fear God and ſerve him. Yet*, ſaid he, *this is not all, for thou muſt alſo change the Air for thy healths*

ſake; To which *Wallas* replyed, *what do you mean Sir by changing the Air*; He anſwered, *Thou muſt go three or four miles off, or if it be twenty miles, the farther the better, and this thou muſt do as ſpeedily as thou canſt after the twelve daies are over, or elſe thou wilt have a greivous fit of ſickneſs which will ſuddenly ſeize upon thee, yet through Gods Mercy by doing this, thou maiſt avoid that, and thou ſhalt ſee that before the twelve dayes be ended, through the help of Almighty God thou wilt ſcarce be able to wear the Cloths now on thy back with eaſe, thy body will be grown ſo much, and I pray thee remember my words and obſerve to do them, but above all whatſoever thou doſt, Fear God and ſerve him.*

Then ſaid *Wallas*, *Pray Sir if it ſhall pleaſe God to enable me to go into our own Fields two or three times a day will not that ſerve the turn*; The old man anſwered, *Friend it will not, for that Air where the Infection is taken is not ſo proper for the Cure of the diſeaſe*; ſaid *Wallas*, *I thought to have been let bloud*; *No friend*, ſaid the old man, *by no means, for before thy twelve daies be expired thy bloud will be as good as ever it was in all thy life, yet this one thing obſerve, Thy joints will be weak as long as thou liveſt*; *Now Friend I muſt be going, pray remember what I have ſaid and do it, but above all fear God and ſerve him.* Then *Wallas* asked him to eat; But he refuſed ſaying, *No Friend I will not eat any thing, the Lord Chriſt is ſufficient for me, neither do I drink any beer but very ſeldom, but that which comes from the Rock, and ſo friend the Lord in Heaven be with thee.* When *Wallas* ſaw him go out of doors, he went to ſhut the door after him; But the old man returned half way into the entry again, and ſaid, *Friend, I pray remember what I have ſaid unto thee and do it, But above all whatſoever thou doſt, Fear God and ſerve him*; and ſo they parted.

Samuel Wallas ſaith, he ſaw him paſs along the ſtreets ſome ſixty yards from his door, and ſo he went in; But this old man was not ſeen to paſs a-

lone

long the Streets by any one elſe, though ſome Perſons were ſtanding in their doors oppoſite to *Wallas* his houſe; After *Wallas* had made uſe of the leaves aforementioned about four days, there aroſe a Scurff upon his Body, and when that was gone a new skin came under it like that of a ſucking Child, and by the end of the twelve days he was as healthful and ſtrong as ever he had been, only he ſaid when he went to ſit down his knees would ſmite together, ſo that he ſtill found a weakneſs in his joints as was foretold him; He ſaid likewiſe that one day within the time preſcribed by the ſollicitation of ſome Friends he drank a little ſtrong drink, and immediately his Speech was taken from him for the ſpace of 24 hours. As for the Deſcription of this old mans Perſon and Habit, he thus related it; He was tall and Ancient, his hair as white as Wool curled up, with a white broad beard, and of a freſh Complexion, he wore a faſhionable Hat, and a little narrow band; His Coat and Hoſe were both of a purple Colour, his Stockings pure, with a pair of new black ſhoes tyed with Ribbons of the ſame Colour with his Cloths, and though it rained when he came into *Wallas* his houſe and all that day, as many remembred, yet he had not one ſpot of wet or dirt upon him; He had no Gloves, but his hands were as white as Snow; This ſtrange accident being related abroad, ſeveral Reverend Divines met together about it at *Stamford*, to conſider and conſult about it, and for many reaſons, ſaith Mr. *Clark*, were induced to believe that this Cure was wrought by the Miniſtry of a good Angel. *Clark's Mirrour, Vol.* 2. *pag.* 18.

XXIV. I will add one Hiſtory more of this kind which I find related in a *German* Author; In the year 1626, there was in *Sileſia* one *Chriſtopher Cotterus*, whom the Famous *German* Divine, *Johannes Comenius* judges to be a Prophet; This man had many ene-

mies and among the reſt one *David Wacksman*, the Emperors Prefect for gathering his Tributes in the lower *Sileſia*, and *Luſatia*; He ſwore that he would never reſt till he ſaw *Cotterus*, and *Mincelius* a *Proteſtant* Miniſter hanged upon the ſame Gallows in the City of *Sprotovia* where they lived; Their Friends informed them hereof, which cauſed them with greater fervency to commend themſelves to God; yet *Cotterus* by a ſtrong Impulſe of Spirit reſolved to go to *Glogow*, and though his Friends would have diſſwaded him, yet *Jan.* 2. 1627, he went thither, where being known he was apprehended, and carried before the Count of *Opperſdorf*, and the aforeſaid Prefect, who after Examination committed them to Priſon. The next day a Commiſſary was ſent to *Sprotovia*, with a Command to the Senate that he ſhould before ſome of them ſearch all the houſe and Coffers of *Cotterus*, for writings, and like-*Mencelius* his houſe in the ſame manner; This was done, and the Writings were by the Commiſſary carried to them, which they read and examined, but all his Prophecies were not found; *January* 25, *Cotterus* was again examined more ſtrictly whence he had thoſe Prophecies, He anſwered, *Not from any mortal man, but from Spirits that uſed to appear to him, but whether they were Good or Bad Angels, he left it to the learned to judge*; The Count upon certain Conditions would have releaſed him, but the Prefect ſtrongly oppoſing it, charged him with Treaſon againſt the Emperor, and required that *Mincelius* might likewiſe be ſent for; The Senate ſent with him two of their Magiſtrates, in whoſe preſence *Mincelius* was charged to be guilty of Death (who it ſeems writ out thoſe Prophecies) which they ſaid were Lyes, and to the great diſhonour of the Emperor; *Mincelius* pleaded, *That he was enjoyned by the Senate to do it*, which the Magiſtrates alſo affirmed. The Prefect appealed then to the Council of *Prague*, and commanded that

Mincelius

Mincelius should be kept under an Arrest till he had answered them; The Consuls that came with him protested against this, affirming, *That their City could not want his Ministry*, offering to stand bound for his appearance and at length they prevailed after having given a Bond of Two Thousand Crowns for his forth coming.

Hereupon the Prefect poured out all his Indignation upon *Cotterus*, removing him from his former Prison into a Dungeon where Malefactors used to be Tortured, wherein he lay in Hunger, Dirt and Cold for above three Months; Now a special Providence from Heaven appeared, For *Cotterus* his Enemies understood that a compleat Book of all his Prophecies was in the hand of a Citizen of *Sprotovia*; This they got, and carried it to the Governour of *Cppersdorf*, who after he had read it, was much taken with *Cotterus*, and would no more meddle against him; He also perswaded the Prefect to have his cause heard in the City of *Glogow*, and prevailed that *Cotterus* should have an Advocate allowed him. In the mean time the Prefect married a Noble Virgin, and at the weeks end his Office necessitated him to go *Sagan*, and in his return he was to lye at *Sprotovia*; but as soon as he came into the Suburbs of that City, he was taken with a violent pain in his Bowels; whereupon he sent for a Physitian, who not knowing what to make of his Disease, forbore to administer any thing to him till the next Morning that he might see farther. But it pleased God the Præfect died that night, and in that very place where he had sworn to see these men hanged. This dreadful Judgment being known to the Enemies of *Cotterus*, they removed him out of the Dungeon into a better Prison, and after some Months space they sentenced him, and brought him to the Town-Stocks, fastened a Collar of Iron about his Neck, and set over his head a Paper thus written; *This is the false Prophet*

which foretold such things as came not to pass; There he stood an hour, after which he was banished out of all the Emperors Dominions upon pain of death.

From hence he went to *Lusatia* under the Jurisdiction of the Elector of *Saxony*, where he lived quietly till the day of his death, which was in the year 1647. But before this, that is in 1628 when the Persecution grew hot in *Silesia*, there was in the City of *Spretovia*, one *Adam Pohl*, a good Friend to *Cotterus*, who knowing the great want, and necessity he was brought unto, not through any fault of his own but by Gods Providence, he entertained him at his house *gratis*, and *Cotterus* continued with him by the space of half a year to the time of his Imprisonment. During which time *Adam Pohl* fell dangerously sick, and after a while had his Nerves and Sinews so shrunk up, that he could make no use of his Legs, but for a half a year together was confined to his Bed; But it pleased God that the very morning before the Emperours Commissioners came with Armed Troops to reform the City (as they called it) his Wife being risen and gone down, there appeared by his Bedside a young man in white Clothing, who after he had saluted him, said, Adam, *This is the day wherein God hath decreed to take Vengeance upon the Citizens of this City for their Ingratitude, Arise go in the name of the Lord, put on thy Cloths, take thy wife and young Daughter, and fly from hence, make haste*; and so he disappeared; After which *Pohl* prayed earnestly, and then began to move his hands and feet, and trying to rise, found that he could stand on his feet, whereupon he called to his Wife for his Cloths, which had been laid up in a Chest all that half year of his lameness, and when he was drest, he fell down on his knees and praised God; Then taking his Wife and Daughter, he hasted to the City-gate, and having sent for *Mincelius* to meet him there (who was astonished to see

ſee him) with ſighs and Tears they took Council together, and reſolved to go to *Gorlits* (and by Gods ſtrength, and as he judged the Miniſtry of an Angel,) he and his little Daughter went afoot eight miles that day. *Hiſtoria Prophetarum: pag.* 22.

XXV. *Linſchoten* in his Diſcoveries and Voyages to the *Eaſt-Indies*, gives this Account; That in the Iſland of *Ceylon*, there is a high Hill, upon the top whereof ſtandeth a great Houſe as big as a Cloyſter; In this place in time paſt, ſhrined in Gold and precious Stones, was kept the Tooth of an Ape, which was eſteemed the holieſt thing in all *India*, and had the greateſt reſort to it from all the Countries round about it, ſo that it ſurpaſſed St. *James* in *Gallicia*, and St. *Michaels Mount* in *France*, by reaſon of the great Indulgences and Pardons that were there daily to be had; For which cauſe it was ſought unto with much Devotion, by all the *Indians* within four or five hundred Miles round about in vaſt multitudes; But it happened that in the year 1554, when the *Portugals* made a Road out of *India*, and entred the Iſland of *Ceylon*, they went up upon the Hill, where they thought to find great Treaſure, becauſe of the Fame that was ſpread abroad of the great reſort and Offerings in that place; They diligently ſearched the Cloiſter, and turned up every Stone thereof, yet found nothing but a little Coffer made faſt with many precious Stones wherein lay the Apes Tooth; This Relique they took with them to *Goa*, which when the Kings of *Pegu*, *Siam*, *Bengala*, *Biſnagar*, and others heard of, they were much greived that ſo coſtly a Jewel was in that manner taken from them; Whereupon by Common Conſent they ſent their Ambaſſadors to the Vice-Roy of *India*, deſiring him of all Friendſhip to ſend them their Apes Tooth again, offering him for a Ranſom (beſides other Preſents, which they then ſent to him) ſeven Hundred Thouſand Duckets in Gold, which the Vice-Roy for

Covetouſneſs of the Money did intend to do. But the Arch-Biſhop of *Goa* diſſwaded him from it, ſaying; *That they being Chriſtians ought not to give it to them again, being a thing wherewith Idolatry might be furthered, and the Devil worſhipped; but rather were bound by their Profeſſion to root out, and aboliſh all Idolatry, and Superſtition,* By this means the Vice-Roy was perſwaded to change his Mind, and flatly denied the Embaſſadors Requeſt, having in their Preſence firſt burnt the Apes Tooth, the Aſhes whereof he cauſed to be thrown into the Sea; The Embaſſadors departed, aſtoniſhed that he refuſed ſo great a ſum of Money for a thing which he ſo little eſteemed; Not long after there was a *Benjane* or Prieſt that had gotten another Apes Tooth, and gave out that he had Miraculouſly found the ſame Apes Tooth that the Vice-Roy had, and that it was revealed unto him in a Pagod (that is one of their Gods) in a Viſion that aſſured him it was the ſame, which he ſaid the *Portugals* thought they had burned, but that he had been there inviſible, and taken it away, laying another in the place. This the Heathens preſently believed, ſo that it came unto the King of *Biſnager's* ears who thereupon deſired the *Benjane* to ſend it him; With great Joy he received it, giving the *Benjane* a great ſum of Gold for it; whereupon this Tooth was holden and kept in the ſame Honour and Eſtimation, as the other that was burnt had been. *Linſchotens Voyages, lib.* 1.

This Relation demonſtrates that there is no Nation ſo void of Civility and Humanity, but they have alwayes owned a Deity, or ſome *Being* which they adored, ſo that rather than they would have nothing to Worſhip, they were contented to fall down to an Onion; and a Multitude of other Ridiculous things wherein their Ignorance and Folly is chiefly to be lamented, that they ſtill made choice of any thing to pay their Devotions to, rather than the True God. And to diſcover the Mercy and Goodneſs of Heaven

to us in this part of the World, I ſhall give ſome further Relations of this kind, that thereby we may be thankful to God for the Knowledge he has beſtowed upon us.

XXVI. The *Egyptians* amongſt the many Animals which they eſteemed as Gods did eſpecially Worſhip an Ox which they called *Apis*; He was black, and remarkable for ſome ſpots of white; and in his Tongue and Tail different from all others. The day in which he was Calved was held as a Feſtival throughout the whole Nation. At *Arſinoe* they Worſhip the Crocodile; At the City of *Hercules*, the *Ichneumon*, a Creature that is an Enemy to the Crocodile; Others of them adore a Cat; ſome a Falcon; others the Bird *Ibis*; In the Iſland of *Java* they Worſhip whatſoever it is they firſt meet, and chance to ſee in the Morning, and pray to it all the day although it be a Hog, or a worſe thing. They of *Calecut* Worſhip the Statue of the Devil; the Chappel in which he is adored is not above three paces from the ground, in the midſt of it is a Throne, and a Brazen Statue that is framed ſitting in it, with a Diadem about his head, like the Pontifical Mitre amongſt the *Romans*; He hath 4 large Horns upon his Head, his Mouth ſtretched out to an unreaſonable wideneſs, a crooked Noſe, threatning Eyes, Cruel Countenance, crooked Hands and Feet like thoſe of a Cock, which put together render the Devil wickedly deformed. Thoſe of the Province of *Manta* Worſhip an Emerauld, a great and beautiful Jewel, and this they eſteem of as the True Deity, the ſick come in Pilgrimage to viſit it, and there offer their Gifts, which the Prieſts turn to their own profit. The Inhabitants of *Nagapatan* have a Maſſy Copper gilded Pagod, or Idol, mounted upon a Triumphant Chariot moved by eight mighty wheels, over-laid with pure Gold, The Aſcent is eaſie, ſpacious, and by many ſteps, on which are placed on a ſolemn day the Prieſts, and many young Maidens, who to enrich

enrich the Devil Proſtitute their Bodies to the luſtful Flames of wicked men; Happy is that man, rich or poor, high or low, who can faſten an hand to draw the Chariot; yea, they account them happieſt who out of a frantick zeal furiouſly throw their naked Bodies in the way, that by the vaſt weight of the Pagod and his Chariot their wretched Bodies may be cruſhed in peices, being for this thought Martyrs; and ſuch is the ſtupid folly of theſe Men, that they perſwade their Daughters to become Strumpets to pleaſe their Pagods, inſomuch that it is a great wonder to ſee ſo many Girls at ſuch immaturity ſo impudently delighted with the impure Converſation of filthy Men. *Herbert's Travels, lib.* 3.

XXVII. In the City of *Meaco*, the Metropolis of *Japan*, beſides 70 Temples, wherein they number three Thouſand three hundred thirty three Manada's or little Idols, there is one more notable than the reſt, like the *Rhodian* Coloſs, huge and wonderful; It was built by *Tycho-zamnia*, and without much pain and coſt was not finiſhed; It was framed of gilded Copper, its poſture is ſitting in a Chair of 70 Foot high, and 80 broad. His Head capable to ſupport fifteen men, who may ſtand together upon it without preſſing; His Thumb is 40 Inches about, and his other Limbs proportionable. At *Dabys* is another *Manada* or Idol no leſs infamous, and reſorted unto; This Devil or *Moloch* is of Concave Copper, vaſt thick, and double gilded, its height is 24 foot, and would be more, but that they have formed it kneeling; His Buttocks reſting upon his Legs after the uſual mode of the *Eaſtern* Pagans; His Arms are ſtretcht to the uttermoſt, and at Solemn times is made Red hot within, and ſacrificed unto by offering him a Child, which in his embraces is fryed to death in an Infernal Torture. But more of note is *Tuchedy* Eaſtward thence, where Satan viſibly plays the Impoſtor; The Fotigue or Temple there, is of a rare Structure, and daily ſerved by a multitude of

Helliſh

Helliſh *Bonzees* or Prieſts, not admitted to attend there, except they be young, well ſhaped, and ſtout Diſciples of *Venus*. Every New Moon they ſolemnly betroth to the Devil a Damſel, whoſe Parents account the Ceremony happy and Honourable. If any be more fair and ſingular than another, ſhe is choſen out by the luſtful Prieſts, Devoted and brought into the Temple, and placed right againſt the *Manada* or Idol. The Room is firſt made glorious with Lamps of Burniſhed Gold, and a preparation by the Burning of *Lignum vitæ*, Gums and perfumes, ſuch as are moſt curious and coſtly; By and by the Lamps extinguiſh by a kind of pretended Miracle, and in a groſs darkneſs the Prince of Darkneſs approaches, and enjoys her as ſhe imagines, and it is the rather credited becauſe the Devil leaves behind him certain Scales like thoſe of Fiſhes, which is an Argument that it is no Phantaſm, but by this Helliſh Conjunction they ſwell not, unleſs the *Bonzee* or Prieſt ſecond it; Satan is no ſooner gone, but ſhe is ſaluted by the *Bonzees*, who raviſh her with Songs and pleaſant Muſick, which ended ſhe acquaints them with her Fortune, and reſolves them in ſuch queſtions as ſhe by their inſtruction propounded to the Devil, and he ſatisfied her in; ſhe comes out from thence with applauſe, and ever after is reputed Holy and Honourable. *Herbert's Travels, lib.* 3.

XXVIII. We often read of *Moloch*, and other Idols of the Heathens, worſhipped ſometimes by the *Jews*, ſome of whom I ſhall here give an Account of according to the Judgement of the Learned Dr. *Godwin* and others; *Moloch* (ſo called *quaſi Melech*, which in moſt of the *Eaſtern* Languages ſignifies a King) was the God of the *Amorites* to whom they offered their Sons and Daughters; not that this was his ordinary Sacrifice, but in extraordinary Caſes and Diſtreſſes, and being reckoned as a work more meritorious. They generally cauſed their Children to paſs through the Fire to him, that is betwixt two Fires made

made before him. The *Carthaginians* worshipped this Idol under the name of *Saturn*; and indeed *Baal*, and *Saturn*, and *Moloch* are reputed to be all one. The Image of this Idol was of Brass, wonderful for its greatness, having the face of a Bullock, and Arms spread abroad like a man that openeth his hands to receive something of another. This Image was hollow, and had seven Closets or Apartments within; One for Wheat-Flower of the finest, a second for Turtles, a third for a Sheep, a fourth for a Ram, a fifth for a Calf, a sixth for an Ox; and to him that would offer his Son or Daughter a seventh Concave or Chamber was opened; and then while the Child was burning in the Idol, with the Fire that was made under him, the Parents and such as were present were to Dance, and to play upon Timbrels, and beat upon Drums, that they might not hear the Sorrowful cryes of their Child while thus Sacrificing. *Anammeleck* and *Adrameleck* the Gods of *Sepharvaim* mentioned 2 *Kings* 17, are supposed to be the same with this Idol, whose Priests were called *Chemarim* from their blackness; The place of this Idol amongst the *Israelites* was *Tophet*, the Valley of the Sons of *Hinnom* that is, *Of Lamentation or Roaring*, from the cryes of them that were offered. The *Carthaginians* being greatly distressed by *Agathocles*, they barbarously at one time offered, or burnt to this *Moloch* (their *Saturn*) no less than two hundred choice Youths of their Nobility. This Idolatrous Custom continued to the days of *Tiberius*. The *Philistines*, and all that Seacoast were called *Phœnicians*, and they Worshipped *Dagon*; what *Dagon* was, saith *P. Martyr* is not well known, but by the derivation of his name, which signifieth a *Fish*, it seems he was a Sea-god; Above his Belly he was of Humane shape, beneath like a Fish. When *Cicero* saith, *The* Syrians *worshipped a Fish, it may be supposed to be this* Dagon, and it may be they intended *Neptune* (saith *P. Martyr*) or I know not what Devil; *Lucian* saith, he saw the

Image

Image of it in *Phœnicia*, not unlike that of a Mermaid the upper half like a Woman, and the lower like a Fish, in reverence of whom, the *Phœnicians* were said to abstain from Fish. They offer to it, Fishes of Gold and Silver, and the Priests all day long set before it true Fishes roasted and Boiled, which afterwards themselves did eat, At *Ekron* was worshipped *Baalzebub*, that is, *The Lord of Flies*; so called either from the abundance of Flyes that attended the multitude of his Sacrifices, from which inconvenience it is said, the Sacrifices to the true God in the Temple of *Jerusalem* were wholly free, or because he was the God of their Larder or Buttery to drive away Flies, or for that he was Worshipped in the form of a Fly; though others write, that it was a name given him in Scorn and Derision, calling him the *Fly Lord. Godwins Antiquities, lib.* 4. *Purchas Pilgrim. Tom.* 1.

XXIX. Some Leagues from the Town of *Junquilen* in *China* (saith *Ferd. Pinto* in his Travels) we arrived at a place incompassed with great Iron Gates, in the midst whereof stood two mighty Statues of Brass upright, sustained by Pillars of Cast Mettal of the bigness of a Bushel, and seven Fathom high, the one of a Man, the other of a Woman, both of them 74 spans in height, having their hands in their Mouths, their Cheeks horribly blown out, and their Eyes so staring that they affrighted all who looked upon them; Having demanded of the *Chineses* the meaning of these Figures, they told us, *That the Male was he which with those mighty swoln Cheeks blew the Fire of Hell to torment all those miserable wretches that would not liberally bestow Alms in this Life*; *And for the other Monster that she was the Portress of Hell-gates, where she would take notice of all those that did her good in this World, and letting them fly away into a River of very cold water would keep them hid there from being tormented by the Devils as other Damned were.* At such time as we arrived there; we found twelve *Bonzoes* or Priests upon

upon the Place, and with Silver Cenſers full of Perfumes of Aloes and Benzoin, they ſmoke thoſe two Deviliſh Monſters, and chanted out aloud, *Help us even as we ſerve thee*, whereunto divers other Prieſts anſwered in the name of the Idol with a great noiſe; *So I promiſe to do like a good Lord.* In this manner they went as it were in a Proceſſion round about the place, ſinging with an ill-tuned Voice to the ſound of a great many Bells that were in Steeples thereabout. In the mean time there were others that with Drums and Baſons made ſuch a noiſe, as I may truly ſay, put them all together, was moſt horrible to hear. *Pinto's Travels, ch.* 28.

XXX. The ſame Author proceeds thus; We arrived, ſaith he, at the great Temple of *Snignafatur* in *Tartary*, where we ſaw an incloſure of above 3 Miles in Circuit, in which were built 164 Houſes, very long and broad, after the faſhion of Arſenals, all full of up to the very Tiles of Dead mens Skulls, whereof there was ſo great a number that I am loth to ſpeak it, ſince it will hardly be credited, without each of theſe Houſes were alſo great Piles of Bones belonging to theſe heads, which were three fathom higher than the Ridges of them, ſo that the Houſes ſeemed to be buried, no other part of them appearing but the Frontiſpiece where the Gate ſtood. Not far from thence upon the Southſide of them was a kind of Platform, whereunto the aſcent was by certain Stairs of Iron winding about, and through four ſeveral doors; Upon this Platform was one of the Talleſt, the moſt deformed, and dreadful Monſters that can poſſibly be imagined, ſtanding upon his feet, and leaning againſt a mighty Tower of hewen Stone. It was made of caſt Iron, and of ſo great and Prodigious a Stature that by gueſs he ſeemed to be above thirty fathom high, and more than ſix broad. This Monſter held in both his hands a Globe of the ſame Iron, being thirty ſix ſpans in the compaſs of it; we demanded of the *Tartar* Ambaſſador the explication of

of ſo Monſtrous a thing, *You muſt know*, ſaid he, *that this great Saint which you ſee here, is the Treaſurer of the bones of all thoſe that are born into the World, to the end that at the laſt day, he may give to every one the ſame bones which he had upon Earth, ſo that he who in this life ſhall be ſo ill adviſed as not to honour him, nor preſent him with ſomething will be but in an ill caſe; For he will give him ſome of the rotteneſt bones he can meet withall, and one or two leſs than he ſhould have, by means whereof he will become deformed, lame and crooked; The Globe he holdeth in his hands is to fling at the head of the Gluttonous Serpent that liveth in the profound Abyſs of the houſe of ſmoke, when he ſhall come thither to ſteal away any of thoſe bones.* He told us moreover, *That it was threeſcore and fourteen Thouſand years ſince he was begotten on a Tortoiſe, called* Migoma, *by a Sea-horſe that was an hundred and thirty fathom long, who had been formerly King of the Giants of* Fanius. He alſo aſſured us, *That the Gifts which were preſented to this Idol amounted to a vaſt ſum of Money in a year, beſides other Revenues which was as much more*; He added, *That this Idol had ordinarily Twelve Thouſand Prieſts attending on his Service, maintained with all neceſſaries only to pray for the Dead unto whom theſe bones belonged, who alſo had allowed them without the Temple ſix hundred Servants, who took care, for providing all conveniencies for them*; *As for the Prieſts themſelves, they never went without the limits of the Temple but by permiſſion of their Superiors.* There was alſo a *Seraglio* wherein many Women appointed for that purpoſe were ſhut up, whom their Governeſſes permitted to have too near an Acquaintance with the Prieſts of this beaſtly and Diabolical Sect; *Pinto's Travels, ch.* 41.

And thus will I conclude the ridiculous and Idolatrous ways of Worſhip among the Heathens in theſe dark parts of the World.

XXXI. Many ſtrange Events have happened by the Ingenious Stratagems of ſome men, as we find in divers Authors; Sir *Walter Rawleigh* writes, That the Iſland of *Sark* joining to *Guernſey*, and belonging to that

that Government, was ſurprized by the *French*, and could never have been recovered again by ſtrong hand, having Corn and Cattle enough upon the place to feed ſo many as would ſerve to defend it, and being every way ſo inacceſſible as it might have held out againſt the *Great Turk*; Yet in the Reign of Q. *Mary* by the Induſtry of a Gentleman of the *Netherlands* it was in this manner regained; He Anchored in the Road with one ſhip of ſmall burden, and pretending the death of his Merchant beſought the *French*, (being about thirty in number) that they might bury their Merchant in hallowed ground, and in the Chappel of that Iſle; offering the *French* a Preſent of ſuch Commodities as they had aboard; whereunto the *French* yeilded, upon Condition that they ſhould not come aſhore with any weapon, no not ſo much as a Knife; Then did the *Flemings* put a Coffin into their Boat, not filled with a dead Carcaſs, but with Swords, Targets, and Carabines; The *French* receiving them at their Landing, and ſearching every one ſo narrowly that they could not hide a Pen-knife, gave them leave to draw their Coffin up the Rocks with great difficulty; ſome of the *French* took the *Flemiſh* Boat, and rowed toward the Ship to fetch the Rewards promiſed them, and what elſe they pleaſed, but being come aboard, they were taken and bound. The *Flemmings* on Land when they had carried their Coffin into the Chappel ſhut the door to them, and taking their weapons out of the Coffin ſet upon the *French*, who ran to the Cliff, and called to their Company Aboard the Ship to come to their aſſiſtance, but finding the Boat came back full of *Flemmings*, they yeilded themſelves and the place. *Rawleigh's Hiſtory of the World, lib.* 5.

XXXII. Notable was the exploit of the ſurprizing *Breda* in the Wars of the *Low-Countries*, A River called *Merch* runs by that City, upon which ſtands a Noble Caſtle rather for Habitation than Strength; Three

Three Leagues from *Breda*, the River falls into a large Channel in *Holland*, and ſome Barks of Merchandiſe uſed to paſs to and fro upon that River, having Paſports for that purpoſe; The Governor of *Breda* under the Prince of *Parma* uſed ſometimes to go to a place about nine Miles off, and in his abſence his Son commanded in his ſtead; All the while the Father kept in *Breda*, he ſtill cauſed diligent ſearch to be made in every Boat that paſſed, leſt by ſome trick or other he might be ſurprized, but his Son being young and inexperienced was neither ſo conſiderate nor careful as he ſhould have been. Among other Boats which paſſed to and fro, ſome carried Turf, which inſtead of Wood is much uſed for firing in *Frieſland*, *Holland*, and the lower Parts of *Flanders*, who coming from *Holland* into the River *Merch*, went to *Breda*, and ſome other Towns thereabout, At this time there was a Mariner, a Maſter of a Boat, who was well acquainted with the Souldiers that kept the Caſtle by which all theſe Boats uſed to paſs, who went to Prince *Maurice*, and told him, *That a conſiderable company of Souldiers might be hid under the Turf in his boat, and that he might thereby very probably ſurpriſe the Caſtle by night, and afterward with a ſupply of Souldiers might eaſily enter* Breda. Prince *Maurice* liked the Stratagem very well, and reſolved to make Trial of it. Theſe Turf-boats are uſually of a good length, thereby to ſupply their want of breadth, the leſſer Rivers and Channels not being capable of Broader, The Boat being fitted, the Maſter came with it to *Breda*, and underneath the Turf which was upheld by great Poles, were placed fourſcore Souldiers all choice men, and Captain *Charles Harawger* an old and Valiant Souldier commanded them; The Bark being come into the Caſtle, the young Governour gave Order that it ſhould be ſearched according to Cuſtom, but as that order was careleſly given, ſo it was careleſly executed; The Marriners hereby encouraged, paſſed from more ſe-

rious

rious affairs to Sport and Jollity, and ſo delay'd the time till night came on, and invited thoſe Souldiers which came to ſearch the Boat to drink ſome Wine with them, and when they were well warmed with Wine, they ſoon fell aſleep; The reſt of the Souldiers were withdrawn into the Caſtle to take their reſt; But on a ſudden the Souldiers under the Turf Landed, and aſſaulted them on every ſide, being at firſt very much aſtoniſhed, but were ſoon made ſenſible of the Surprizal, and as ſuddenly left the Caſtle to theſe New Gueſts; Some of them were hurt and ſome ſlain, and the young Governour was taken Priſoner; The Captains in the City were in ſo great Confuſion that they could neither break down the Bridge whereby the Caſtle was joined to the Town, neither did they ſecure any one Gate of the City for ſome few hours, till ſuccours could have come from the Neighbouring Garriſon. In the mean time Count *Hollack*, and ſoon after Prince *Maurice* himſelf came, at whoſe entrance the *Spaniſh* Garriſon marched baſely and ſhamefully out, and left the City to the *Hollanders* in 1590. *Bentivolio's Hiſtory of Flanders, pag.* 264.

XXXIII. *Plutarch* relates, That *Hannibal* the General of *Carthage* intending to remove his Forces to *Caſſinas*; his Guides by a miſtake of the *Punick* Tongue, led his Army to *Caſſilinum* in *Campania*, which is very Mountainous, ſave a long Valley which ſtretches it ſelf out into the Sea; *Fabius* the *Roman* General had ſhut up the way by which he ſhould get out with Four Thouſand Souldiers, and the reſt of his Army he had ſecurely placed upon the Mountains, or with a part of them troubled the Reer of his Enemy; Here *Hannibal* found himſelf in a Trap, and his Army was dejected with fear, apprehending an Impoſſibility of freeing themſelves out of theſe Streights. *Hannibal* therefore cauſes two Thouſand Oxen of his Prey, that he drove along with him to be caught, and faſtens to each of their Horns Torches,

and

and Faggots of dry ſticks; Theſe being lighted, he cauſed the Oxen to be driven up to the top of the Mountains, and in the mean time with the main of his Army, ſilently and in the dark, Marches to the outlet of the Valley; The Oxen marched in order till the Fire about their Horns got to the quick, and then they ran up and down as mad, their Fronts and Tails blazing and firing the Buſhes as they went; The *Romans* amazed at this unwonted and terrible Spectacle, ſuppoſing that they were on all ſides ſhut in by the Enemy, quitted their Poſt, and thereby gave free Liberty for *Hannibal* to March through the narrow Paſſage. *Fabius* not knowing whereto this Subtilty of the Enemy tended, kept himſelf within his Camp in good Order, but by the firſt light in the Morning it was eaſily diſcerned that by this Stratagem *Hannibal* had made his eſcape. *Plutarch* in *Fab. p.* 178.

XXXIV. *Fernando Camero* Governor of *Dourlans* in *Flanders*, for the *Spaniard* 1596, being advertiſed that the Citizens of *Amiens*, a proud People and little practiced in Arms, would not receive the Garriſon that the King offered them for the preſervation of he Town, was reſolved to do it by Policy, having alſo Intelligence with ſome within the Town, and thereupon attires 40 or 50 ſtout Souldiers like Countrey Peaſants loaden with many burdens, and armed underneath with Daggers and ſhort pieces; and Marching with about 700 Horſe and 5000 Foot, he lays ſeveral Souldiers in Ambuſh near the Town, and the next day ſends ſome of his diſguiſed Souldiers to one of the City Gates following a Cart, which being under the Portcullis, one of the pretended Peaſants cut the Horſe-trace, which diſorder'd the Horſes and ſtopt the Gate; Upon which the others preſently diſcover their Arms, ſieze upon their *Corps de Guard*, and give a ſign to thoſe that lay in Ambuſh, who being both Horſe and Foot, immediately enter the Town, go directly to the Market-place, take the Fort and ſieze upon the Armory and Ammunjtion which King *Henry* the 4th.

of

of *France* had lately ſent, and in the end forced the Townſmen to a Compoſition for the Redemption of their Goods. *D'Avila's Hiſtory of* France, *lib.* 15.

XXXV. Remarkable have been the eſcapes of ſome men from Death, and the Grave, of which I ſhall give ſome Inſtances. *Ariſtomenes* General of the *Meſſenians* had with too much courage adventured to ſet upon both the Kings of *Sparta*, and being in that fight wounded and fallen on the ground, was taken up ſenſeleſs, and carried away with fifty of his Companions; There was a deep natural Cave into which the *Spartans* uſed to caſt headlong ſuch as were condemned for the greateſt Offences; To this Puniſhment were *Ariſtomenes* and his Companions adjudged; All the reſt of theſe poor men dyed with their falls; *Ariſtomenes*, howſoever it came to paſs, took no harm yet it was harm enough to be impriſoned in a deep dark Dungeon among dead Carcaſſes, where he was likely to periſh with hunger and ſtench; But a while after, he perceived by ſome ſmall Glimmering of Light (which perhaps came in at the top) a Fox that was gnawing upon a dead body, hereupon he bethought himſelf that this Beaſt muſt needs know ſome way to enter the place and get out; for which cauſe he made ſhift to lay hold upon it, and catching it by the Tail with one hand, ſaved himſelf from biting with the other hand by thruſting his Coat into the mouth of it, ſo letting it creep whether it would he followed it, holding it as his Guide till the way was too ſtreight for him, and then diſmiſſed it. The Fox being let looſe ran through an hole at which came a little Light, and there did *Ariſtomenes* dig ſo long with his Nails, that at laſt he clawed out his Paſſage, and ſo got home in ſafety, and afterwards became very famous and renowned as both the *Corinthians* and *Spartans*, afterward found to their coſt. *Heylin's Coſmog. pag.* 580.

XXXVI. In the year 1357, There was a great Plague at *Colen* in *Germany*, amongſt many others who were

were infected with it, was a Noble Lady, her name was *Reichmut Adolch*, ſhe lived in the New-Market where her houſe is yet to be ſeen, ſhe being ſuppoſed to dye of it, was accordingly buried; The Sextons knew that ſhe was buried with a Ring upon her Finger, and therefore the night following they came privately to the Grave, and digged up the Coffin and opened it; Upon which the buried Lady raiſed up her ſelf, the Sextons ran away in a terrible Fright, and left their Lanthorn behind them, which ſhe took up, and made haſt to the houſe of her Husband, by whom ſhe was known and received in; Afterwards being attended with all care and diligence ſhe perfectly recovered, and lived to have three Sons by her husband, all whom ſhe devoted to the Miniſtry; The Truth of all is confirmed by a publick Monumental Inſcription, erected in Memory of ſo ſtrange a thing, and is yet to be ſeen in the entrance of the *Apoſtles* Church in that City. *Wanly's Hiſt. Man. pag.* 626.

XXXVII. I cannot but contemplate, ſaith *N. Cauſin*, upon that Prodigy ſo loudly proclaimed by the *Greek* Hiſtorians; There was a Father and a Son in a certain Ship, which as it fortuned Split upon the Rocks; The Fathers Age not able to grapple with the Waves, was ſoon overwhelm'd and drowned; The Son labouring to ſave his Life, ſaw a Carcaſs floating upon the Water, and miſtruſting his own Strength, mounted himſelf upon it, and by this help reached the ſhore in ſafety, He was no ſooner free of his danger, but he knew the Corps to be that of his dead Father, who gave him life by his death, as he had afforded him birth by his Life.

XXXVIII. I read in the Relations of *Muſcovia* (ſaith the ſame *N. Cauſin*) publiſhed by the Embaſſador *Demetrius*, of the Memorable Fortune of a Countrey Boor, The man ſeeking for honey, leapt down into an hollow Tree, where he fell into ſuch plenty of it, that it ſucked him in up to the Breaſt;

He

He had lived two dayes upon Honey only, and finding that his Voice was not heard in that ſolitary Wood, he deſpaired of freeing himſelf from his Liquoriſh Captivity; but he was ſaved by a ſtrange chance: A huge Bear came to the ſame Tree to eat of the Honey, whereof theſe Beaſts are very greedy, he deſcended into the Tree, as a Man would do with his hinder parts forward; which being obſerved by the poor forlorn Creature, he deſperately catcht hold of his Loins the Bear in a lamentable fright laboured with all his power to get out, and thereby drew out the Peaſant from his ſweet Priſon, which otherwiſe had proved his Tomb. *Cauſin's Holy Court. Tom.* 1. *and* 3.

XXXIX. Dr. *Fuller*, in his Worthies gives 3 notable inſtances of this kind; Firſt, Sr. *Richard Edgcomb* being zealous in the cauſe of *Henry* Earl of *Richmond*, (afterward King *Henry* the ſeventh) was in the time of King *Richard* the Third, ſo hotly perſued, and narrowly ſearched for, that he was forced to hide himſelf in the thick woods, at his Houſe at *Cuttail* in *Cornwal*; Here extremity taught him a ſudden Policy, which was to put a ſtone in his Cap, and tumbled the ſame into the water, while theſe Perſuers were faſt at his heels, who looking down after the noiſe, and ſeeing his Cap ſwimming thereon, ſuppoſed that he had deſperately drowned himſelf, and deluded by this honeſt fraud, gave over their farther perſuit, leaving him at liberty to eſcape over into *France*.

XL. A Second is of one *John Thornborough*, preferred by Queen *Elizabeth* to be Dean of *York*, and Biſhop of *Lymerick* in *Ireland*, where he received a moſt remarkable deliverance in manner following; Lodging in an Old Caſtle in *Ireland*, in a large room partitioned but with Sheets or Curtains, with his Wife, Children, and Servants, in effect a whole Family; Theſe all lying upon the ground on Matts, or ſuch like; in the dead time of the night, the Floor over head being Earth and Plaiſter, (as in many places is

uſed

uſed) and overcharged with weight, fell wholly down together, and cruſhing all to pieces that was above two foot high, as Cup-board, Table, Forms, Stools, reſted at laſt on certain Cheſts, as God would have it, and hurt no living Creature; He was after made Biſhop of *Worceſter*, by King *James*.

XLI. A Third Relation is concerning Sir *Richard Edgcomb*, who fighting valiantly for the King at *Edghil* Battle, received twenty ſix wounds, and was left on the ground among the dead; Next day his Son *Adrian Scroop* obtained leave of the King to find, and fetch off his Fathers Corps, and his hopes pretended no higher than a decent interment thereof; Such a ſearch was thought in vain amongſt many naked bodies with wounds, diſguiſed from themſelves, and where pale death had confounded all Complexions together; However he having ſome general notice of the place where his Father fell, did meet with his Body, that had ſome heat left therein, which with rubbing, within a few Minutes increaſed to motion, that motion within ſome few hours into ſenſe; that ſenſe within a day into ſpeech, that ſpeech within certain weeks into a perfect recovery, living more than Ten Years after, a Monument of God's Mercy, and his Sons Affection; The Effect of this ſtory I received from his own mouth in *Lincoln Colledge*. *Fuller's Worthies*, Page 151. 175. 274.

XLII. In the Year 1568 upon the Eve of *All Saints*, by the ſwelling of the Sea there was ſo great a deluge as covered certain Iſlands of *Zealand*, a great part of the Sea-Coaſt of *Holland*, and almoſt all *Friezland*, in which Province alone Two Thouſand perſons were drowned, many men who had got up to the tops of Hills and Trees, were ready to ſtarve for hunger, but were in time ſaved by Boats; Among the reſt, upon an Hill by *Sneace*, they found an Infant, carried thither by the water, in its Cradle, with a Cat lying by it, the poor Babe was ſoundly ſleeping without any fear, and then happily ſaved, *Strada*.

XLIII. *William* of *Naſſau*, Prince of *Orange*, as he lay in his Camp near the Duke of *Alva*'s Army, ſome *Spaniards* in the night broke into his Camp, and ſome of them run as far as the Prince of *Orange*'s Tent, where he lay faſt aſleep. He had a Dog lying by him on his Bed, that never left barking nor ſcratching of him on the face till he had awakened him, and by this means he eſcaped the danger. *Strada.*

XLIV. In the Earthquake of *Apulia* in *Italy*, which happened in 1627, on the laſt day of *July*, one writeth, That in the City of St. *Severine* alone, Ten Thouſand Souls were taken out of the World, and that in the horror of ſuch infinite ruines, and Sepulchre of ſo many Mortals, a great Bell thrown out of the Steeple by the Earthquake, fell ſo fitly over a child that it incloſed him, and doing him no harm made a Bulwark for him againſt any other danger: And who ballanced the motion of this Metal, but the ſame fingers that diſtended the Heavens, even the Almighty Providence of God. *Cauſin's Holy Court, Tom.* 3.

XLV. Mr. *Lermouth*, alias *Williamſon*, Chaplain to the Lady *Anne of Cleve*, a *Scotchman*, being caſt into Priſon for the Proteſtant Religion, as he was on a time meditating, he heard a voice, (probably of an Angel,) ſaying to him, *Ariſe, and go thy wayes*, whereunto when he gave no great heed at the firſt, he heard the voice a ſecond time; upon this he fell to his Prayers, and about half an hour after, he heard a voice the third time, ſpeaking the ſame words; whereupon riſing up, immediately part of the Priſon Wall fell down, and as the Officers came in at the outward Gate of the Priſon, he went out at the breach, leaped over the Priſon Ditch, and in his way meeting a Beggar he changed his Coat with him, and coming to the Sea ſhore, he found a Veſſel ready to ſet Sail, into which he entred, and eſcaped. *Clark's Examples*, Vol. 1. Pag. 18.

XLVI. *Richard White*, and *John Hunt*, being apprehended by the Mayor of *Marlborough*, in Queen *Mari-*

Marie's Reign, they were sent to *Salisbury*, and kept a long time in *Lollard's Tower*, and at last were brought before Bishop *Capon*, and other Commissioners, and there examined of their faith, of which they made a stout and zealous Confession, from which they could not be removed, neither by frowns nor flatteries, so that at length they were Condemned at the Sessions to dye, and with other Malefactors were delivered over to Sir *Anthony Hungerford* the High Sheriff to be Executed; But the Evening after Mr. *Clifford* Son in Law to Sir *Anthony* came to him, exhorting and intreating him earnestly in no case to have a hand in the death of those two innocent persons; Sir *Anthony* hearing him, went presently to one Justice *Brown* to ask advice, who told him, *that if he had not a Writ from above for their Execution, he could not answer the doing it, but if he had he must then do his Office*; The Sheriff hearing this took his Horse the next day, and went out of Town, leaving these men in Prison; Dr. *Jefferies* the Bishop's Chancellor hearing of it, rides after him, and overtaking him, told him, *He had delivered two Condemned men into his hands, and wondred that he went away before he had Executed them, according to his Office*; The Sheriff told him, *He was no Babe to be taught what belonged to his Office*; *If you have* (said he) *a Writ to discharge me for the burning of them, I know what I have to do*; *Why*, (said the Chancellor) *did not I give you a Writ under my hand for it*; *Well*, (said the Sheriff) *that is not sufficient to discharge me, if I have not a Writ from the Superior Powers, I will not burn them for any of you all*; Dr. *Jefferies* hearing this, returned home, and presently fell sick upon it; Not long after came down a Writ from above to the under Sheriff for their Execution; but he being a good Protestant, cast the Writ into the Fire, saying, *I will not be guilty of these mens blood*; Within four dayes after *Jefferies* dyed; About which time *Richard White*, and *John Hunt* being in a low and dark Dungeon were going to Prayer, but on a sudden knowing no reason

for it, they burſt forth into a great weeping, ſo that they could not ſpeak a word, and the next Morning they underſtood juſt at the ſame time the Chancellor dyed; Preſently after the Biſhop dyed alſo, ſo that theſe two good men continued in Priſon till Queen *Maries* death, and by that means it pleaſed God to deliver them. *Clarks Martyr.* Pag. 510.

XLVII. In the time of Queen *Mary's* ſickneſs, one *Cox* a Promoter taking the Conſtable, and ſome others with him, went to the Houſe of Mr. *William Living*, a Miniſter in *Shoo-lane*, and there ſearching amongſt his books, found a book of Aſtronomy, made by *Johannes de Sacro Boſco*, wherein were many Figures. *Cox* taking this book, and ſeizing Mr. *Living* and his Wife, carryed them away to the houſe of one *Darbyſhire*, Chancellor to the Biſhop of *London*, and by the way opening the Book, he ſaid; *I have found him at laſt, It's no marvel though the Queen be ſick, when there are ſuch Conjurers in corners, but now I hope he ſhall conjure no more*; Then *Darbyſhire* Examined him, and told him, *that he was a Schiſmatick, and a Traytor*; To whom Mr. *Living* anſwered, *I ſhould be ſorry if that were true, but I know I am no Traytor, for I have always Preached Obedience according to the Tenor of God's Word, and when Tumults have been raiſed, I have ſuppreſſed them by God's word*; *But* (ſaid the Chancellor) *you deny the Church of* Rome; And therefore he bid *Cluny* the barbarous Jaylor take him away, and put him into the *Cole-houſe*; Then did *Cluny* violently hale and draw him, and carrying him to his houſe, there robbed him of all his Money, his Pſalter, and New Teſtament, &c. After which he carryed him to the *Cole-houſe*, and there put both his Arms and Legs into the Stocks, ſaying, *That except he gave him Forty Shillings he would put a Collar of Iron about his Neck alſo; I am never able to pay ſo much*, ſaid Mr. *Living*, and ſo he was left in the Stocks; At Evening a Kinſwoman of his brought him his Supper, who ſeeing how miſerably he was uſed, told *Cluny*, *That ſhe would give him*

Ten groats to let him looſe; *Cluny* took her Money, and ſo let him eat his Supper, but preſently after ſet him in the Stocks again, within a few dayes he was removed, and put into *Lollard's Tower*, and there laid in Irons, where he remained a Priſoner, but the ſudden death of Queen *Mary*, and the coming in of Queen *Elizabeth*, of happy Memory, prevented the cruel death deſigned to be inflicted on him. *Clarks Martyrology.* Pag. 511.

XLVIII. *Leo*, Son to the Emperour *Baſilius Macedo*, was accuſed by a Monk, as having deſigned upon the life of his Father, and was thereupon caſt into Priſon, in order to the taking away his life, from which he was freed by this ſtrange means; The Emperour on a time feaſted divers of the greateſt Lords in his Court, who being all ſate, a Parrot that was hung up in a Cage in the Hall, cryed out in a mournful Tone, *Alas, alas, poor Prince* Leo, which words, it is like, he had frequently heard from Courtiers paſſing to and fro, who bewailed the Princes miſ-fortunes in thoſe Terms; And when the Parrot had often repeated theſe words; The Lords at the Table were ſeized with ſuch a ſudden ſadneſs that all of them neglected their Meat; The Emperour obſerved it, and called to them to eat, inquiring the reaſon why they did not? When one of them with tears in his eyes replyed; *How ſhould we eat Sir, being thus reproached by this bird, of our want of Duty to your Family? The brute Creature is mindful of his Lord, and we that have reaſon, have neglected to ſupplicate your Majeſty in behalf of the Prince, whom we all believe to be innocent, and to ſuffer under Calumny, and falſe Accuſation*; The Emperour moved with theſe words, commanded to fetch *Leo* out of Priſon, admitted him to his Preſence, and reſtored him firſt to his favour, and then to his former Dignity of *Cæſar*. *Wanly Hiſt. Man.* Pag. 628.

XLIX. In the Year 1552, *Francis Peluſius* of Sixty three Years old, digging a Well, Forty foot deep in the Hill of St. *Sebaſtian*, the Earth above him fell

in upon him to Thirty five Foot depth; He was somewhat sensible before of what was coming, and opposed a plank, which by chance he had with him, against the Ruines, himself lying under it; By this means he was protected from the huge weight of Earth, and retained some room and breath to himself, by which he lived seven dayes and nights without food or sleep, supporting his Stomach only with his own Urine, without any pain or sorrow, being full of hope which he placed in God only; Ever and anon he called for help, as being yet safe, but was heard by none, though he could hear the motion, noise and words of those that were above him, and could count the hours as the Clock went. After the seventh day, he being all this while given for dead, they brought a Bier for his Corps, and when a good part of the Well was digged up, on a sudden they heard the voice of one crying from the bottom; At first they were afraid, as if it had been the voice of a Subterranean Spirit, the voice continuing they had some hope of his life, and hastened to dig to him, till at last, after they had given him a glass of Wine, they drew him up, living, and well, his strength so entire, that to lift him out he would not suffer himself to be bound, nor would use any help of another; Yea, he was of so sound Understanding, that jesting, he drew out his Purse, and gave them Money, saying, *He had been with such good Hosts, that for seven dayes it had not cost him a farthing.* Soon after he returned to his work again, and was then alive when I writ this, saith *Bartholomew Aumulus.* Thus we see many have been providentially saved from death by very strange wayes and means; And we likewise read that others have been as happily cured of very dangerous Diseases by very strange Accidents, of which the following Relations give an account.

L. A certain Cardinal was sick of an Impostume, and at last the Collected matter was got in such manner into his Throat, that it caused great difficulty of

breathing, and threatned to strangle him immediately; The Physicians had left him as a person whose case was utterly desperate, and his Servants eager after the spoil, enter his Chamber, and seize upon all the Ornaments of it; They took down the Hangings, Pictures, Statues, carry out the Carpets, Cushions, and the very Clothes of their Master, yea his Cardinals Gown, while he yet breathed and looked upon them; The Cardinal kept an Ape, and he observing how his Fellow servants had been busied, comes also himself into the Chamber, looks round about him to see what was left for him, he finds nothing but only the Cardinals Cap which lay neglected upon the ground, this the Ape merrily takes up, and puts upon his own head. This Spectacle moved the almost dying Cardinal to an extream laughter, the laughter broke the Impostume, and after he had well vomited, he was restored to his health, and to the recovery of his imbezelled Goods. *Wanly's Hist. Man. pag.* 631.

LI. In the year 1602. saith the famous *Crollius*, I saw at *Prague* a *Bohemian* Countrey Fellow named *Matthew* aged about 36 years; this man for 2 years together, with a strange and unheard of Dexterity in his Throat, used often in Company of such as sate drinking to take a knife of the usual bigness, with a haft of Horn, and this after the manner of a Jugler, he would put down his Throat and drink a good draught of Ale after it, which was given him for his pains; But he could recover it at his pleasure, and with a singular Art take it by the point and draw it out; But by I know not what misfortune the day after *Easter* the same year, he swallowed the same knife so far that it went down into his very Stomach, and by no Artifice of his could be drawn back any more; He was half dead through the apprehension of death that would undoubtedly follow, but after he had retained the knife in manner aforesaid for the space of seven weeks and two days entire, by the use and means of

Attractive Plaisters made up with Loadstone and other things, the knife point by a natural impulse began to make its way out near the Orifice of the Stomach, which the Patient perceiving, though by many perswaded to the contrary, because of the imminent hazard of his Life, was very earnest that incision might be made, and so the knife drawn out, which he at length obtained to be done by many intreaties, and upon *Thursday* after *Whitsontide* about seven a Clock in the Morning all was happily performed by *Florianus Mathis* of *Brandenburg*, the chief Chirurgeon both of the City and Kingdom, The Knife is laid up amongst the Emperors Rarities, and shewed as an incredible miracle by the Courtiers and others in the City; the length of this Knife is nine Inches, and the colour of it was so changed as if it had all that time lain in the Fire; The Countrey Fellow in some few weeks by the care of his expert Chirurgion, without any further Sickness or Trouble, and contrary to the Judgment of Physitians recovered his former health so perfectly that soon after he married, and lived many years. *Crollius Chymistry, pag.* 125.

LII. This mans Recovery was very admirable, but that which follows seems yet more strange, being much more likely to kill than cure, as having been the occasion of many a mans Death, but however since a credible Author reports it, I shall do the same. *Palæologus* the Second, Emperor of *Constantinople* was dangerously sick, and when Nature, nor the Art of his Physitians could any way help him, and that he had kept his Bed for a whole year, to the great prejudice of the State; His Empress was informed by an old Woman, that it was impossible her husband should recover, unless he was continually vexed and provoked by her harsh dealing and ill usage, for by that means the humors that were the occasion of his sickness, would be dissipated and discharged; This advice was approved, and by this way of contrary cure as one would think, the Empress proceeded;

proceeded; For she began continually to vex and torment him to an exceeding height, scarce observing him in any one thing that he commanded; with these frequent and incessant vexations, the malignant Humors were dispersed by the Augmentation of heat, and the Emperor did so perfectly recover, that throughout those twenty years in which he afterward lived, even to the sixtieth year of his Age, he remained sound and well. *Camerarius's Spare Hours, Cent.* 3.

LIII. A certain man (saith *Solenander*) lay sick upon his Bed, and in all appearance entring upon the last moments of his life, at which time came an Enemy of his, and inquires of his Servant where his Master was, *He is*, said he, *in his bed, and in such a condition, that he is not likely to live out this day*; But he, as the manner of the *Italians* is, resolving he should dye by his hands, enters his Chamber, and giving the sick Person a desperate Stab, departs, but by the Flux of Bloud that issued from that wound, and the diligent attendance of his cure, the man recovered, receiving as it were a new life from him who came for no other purpose, than to assure himself of his death; *Schenk. Observat. lib.* 5.

LIV. Sir *John Cheek* was once one of the Tutors to King *Edward* the 6th. and afterwards Secretary of State, much did the Kingdom value him, but more the King, for being once desperately sick, the King carefully enquiring of him every day, at last his Physitian told him, there was no hope of his Life, being given over by him for a dead man; *No*, said the King, *He will not dye this time, for this morning I begged his life from God in my prayers, and obtained it*; which accordingly came to pass, and he soon after contrary to all expectation wonderfully recovered. This, saith Dr. *Fuller*, was attested by the old Earl of *Huntington* (bred up in his Childhood with King *Edward*) to Sir *Thomas Cheek* who was alive in 1654. and eighty years of Age. *Lloyds State Worthies, pag.* 194.

LV. *Duffe* the Threeſcore and eighteenth King of *Scotland*, laboured with a new and unheard of Diſeaſe, no cauſe was apparent, all Remedies inſignificant, his body languiſhing in a continual ſweat, and his ſtrength apparently decaying, inſomuch that he was ſuſpected to be bewitched, which was increaſed by a rumor that certain Witches of *Forreſt* in *Murray* practiced his deſtruction, ariſing from a word which a Girl let fall, *That the King ſhould dye ſhortly*; who being examined by *Donald* Captain of the Caſtle, and Tortures ſhewed her, Confeſſed the Truth, and how her Mother was one of the Aſſembly; And when certain Souldiers were ſent in ſearch, they ſurprized them roaſting the waxen Image of the King before a ſoft Fire, to the end that as the wax melted by Degrees, ſo ſhould the King diſſolve by little and little, and his life ſhould waſte away with the Conſumption of the other. But the Image being broken, and the Witches hanged for this Treaſon, the King recovered his wonted health in a Moment. *Sandy's Ovids Met. lib.* 8.

LVI. And as by theſe Examples we may obſerve how ſtrangely ſome Perſons have been ſaved from death, ſo we find others have unwarily and unwittingly procured and haſtened their own death and downfall; For we read in *Joſephus* that *Anthony* being at *Laodicea* ſent for King *Herod* to anſwer what was objected againſt him touching the death of young *Ariſtobulus*; *Herod* was an impotent Lover of his Wife *Mariamne*, and ſuſpecting that her Beauty was one cauſe of his danger, before he went he committed the care of his Kingdom to *Joſeph* his Uncle, withal leaving him order to kill *Mariamne* his Wife in caſe he ſhould hear that any thing evil had befallen him; *Herod* took his Journey and *Joſeph* in Converſation with the Queen acquainted her with the Order he had left with him. *Herod* having appeaſed *Anthony*, returned with Honour, and ſpeaking to the Queen of the Truth and Greatneſs of his Love, in the midſt of Embraces, *Mariamne* ſaid to him, *It was not the part of a Lover*

to

to give Commandement that if any thing ſhould befall the otherwiſe than well with Anthony, *I ſhould preſently be put to death.* No ſooner were theſe words out of her mouth, but the King entred into a ſtrange Paſſion, and giving over his Embraces, he cryed out with a loud Voice, and tore his hair, ſaying, *That he had a moſt evident proof that* Joſeph *had committed adultery with her, becauſe he would not have diſcovered thoſe things which had been ſpoken to him in ſecret, except they had greatly truſted each other.* And in this emotion or rage of Jealouſie he hardly contained from killing his Wife; yet he gave Order that *Joſeph* ſhould be ſlain, without admitting him Audience or Juſtification of his Innocence. Thus *Joſeph* by his Imprudent revealing a dangerous Secret, unwarily procured his own death. *Joſephus Antiquit. lib.* 15.

LVII. The ſame Author relates, that *Herod* being overcome with pain and troubled with a vehement Cough, and almoſt pined with Faſting, was reſolved to haſten his own death; and taking an Apple in his hand, called for a Knife, and then looking about him, leaſt any ſtander by ſhould hinder him he lifted up his Arm to Stab himſelf; But *Achiabus* his Coſen ran haſtily unto him, and ſtayed his hand, and preſently there was great Lamentation made throughout all the Kings Palace, as if the King had been dead; His Son *Antipater* then in Priſon, having ſpeedy news therof was glad, and promiſed the Keepers Money to releaſe him; But the chiefeſt of them did not only deny to do it, but alſo went and immediately acquainted the King with it; *Herod* hearing this, commanded his Guard to go and kill *Antipater*, and Bury him in the Caſtle called *Hircanium.* Thus was that wicked man caſt away by his own Temerity and Imprudence, who had he had more Patience and Diſcretion, might probably have ſecured both his Life and the Kingdom to himſelf, for *Herod* outlived his death but five days. *Joſephus Antiquities, Lib.* 1.

LVIII. King *Francis* of *France* had reſolved upon the

the Murder of the Chief Lords of the Proteſtant Religion, this ſecret of Council had been imparted by the Duke of *Anjou* to *Ligneroles* his Familiar Friend; He being one time in the Kings Chamber obſerved ſome Tokens of the Kings diſpleaſure, at the demands of ſome *Proteſtant* Lords, whom he had newly diſmiſſed with a ſhew of Favour; *Ligneroles* either moved with the Lightneſs incident to youth, which often overſhoots diſcretion, or moved with Ambition, not to be ignorant of the neareſt Secrets, told the King in his ear; *That His Majeſty ought to quiet his mind with Patience, and laugh at their Inſolence, for within a few days by that meeting which was almoſt ripe, they would be all in his Net, and might be puniſhed at his pleaſure.* With which words the Kings Mind being ſtruck in the moſt tender ſenſible part of it, he made ſhew not to underſtand his meaning, and retired to his private Lodgings, where full of Anger, Grief, and Trouble he ſent to call the Duke of *Anjou*, charging him with the revealing this weighty ſecret; The Duke confeſſed he had imparted the buſineſs to *Ligneroles*, but aſſured him he need not fear he would ever open his Lips to diſcover it; *No more he ſhall*, anſwered the King, *for I will take Order that he ſhall be diſpatched before he have time to publiſh it.* He then ſent for *George de Villequier* Viſcount of *Guearchy*, whom he knew bore a grudge againſt *Ligneroles*, and commanded him to endeavour by all means to kill him that day, which was accordingly executed by him and Count *Charles* of *Mansfield* as he hunted in the Feild. *D'Avila's Wars of France. Lib.* 5.

LIX. *Fredegundis* was a Woman of admirable Beauty, and for that Reaſon entertain'd by *Chilperick* King of *France*, over whoſe heart ſhe had gained ſuch an Empire that ſhe procured the Baniſhment of his Queen and lawful Wife *Andovera*, & the death of his own Mother *Galſinda*; yet neither was ſhe faithful to him, but proſtituted her Body to *Landric de la Tour*, Duke of *Maine*, and Mayor of the Palace. Upon a day the King

King being to go a Hunting, came up firſt into her Chamber, and found her dreſſing her head with her Back towards him; He therefore went ſoftly and ſtruck her gently on the back-part with the hinder end of his Hunting Spear, ſhe not looking back; *What doſt thou do my* Landric, ſaid ſhe, *It is the part of a good Knight, to charge a Lady before rather than behind*; By this means the King found her Falſhood, and went to his purpoſed Hunting, but ſhe perceiving her ſelf diſcovered, ſent for *Landric*, told him what had happened, and therefore enjoyned him to kill the King for his and her ſafety, which he undertook and effected that night, as the King returned late from Hunting. *Hiſt. France, pag.* 23.

LX. *Muleaſſes* the King of *Tunis* was skilled in Aſtrology, and had found that by a fatal influx of the Stars, he was to loſe his Kingdom, and alſo to periſh by a cruel death; when therefore he heard that *Barbaroſſa*, the *Turkiſh* Admiral, was preparing a Navy at *Conſtantinople*, concluding it was againſt himſelf, to withdraw from the danger he departed *Africa*, and Tranſported himſelf into *Italy*, to crave Aid of *Charles* the Emperour againſt the *Turks*, whom he thought had a deſign upon him; In the mean time he had committed the Government of his Kingdom to *Amida* his Son, who like an ungrateful Traytor aſſumed to himſelf the Name and Power of a King, and having taken his Father upon his return, he put out his Eyes. Thus *Muleaſſes* drew upon himſelf that Fate he expected, by thoſe very means by which he hoped to have avoided it. *Wanly's Hiſtory of Man. pag.* 458.

LXI. There was an Aſtrologer, ſaith *Wierus*, who had often and truly predicted the event of divers weighty Affairs, who having intentively fixed his Eyes upon the Face of *James Galleacius* an *Italian* Duke, and contemplating the ſame; *Diſpoſe Sir*, ſaid he, *of your Affairs with what ſpeed you may, for it is impoſſible you ſhould long live in this world*; *why ſo?* ſaid *Galleacius?*

Galleacius? Becauſe, replyed the other, *the Stars whoſe ſight and Poſition on your Birth-day, I have well obſerved, do threaten you, and that not obſcurely with death before ſuch time as you ſhall attain to maturity*; *Well*, ſaid *Galleacius, you who believe in the Poſitions of the Birth-day Stars as if they were ſo many Gods, How long are you to live through the bounty of the Fates*; The Aſtrologer anſwered, *I have a ſufficient Tract of time allotted for my life. But*, ſaid *Galleacius, that for the future out of a fooliſh belief of the bounty and Clemency of the Fates, thou mayſt not preſume farther upon the continuance of life than perhaps it is fit, thou ſhalt dye preſently contrary to thy own opinion, nor ſhall the combined force of all the Stars in Heaven be able to ſave the from deſtruction, who preſumeſt in this manner to dally with the Deſtiny of Illuſtrious Perſons*; and thereupon commanded him to be carried to Priſon and Strangled, whereby the poor Aſtrologer appeared to be fatally miſtaken in his pretended Infallible Predictions. *Witri Opera, Lib. de Ira. pag.* 148.

LXII. The Emperour *Probus* a great and excellent Prince having well nigh brought the Empire into a quiet and peaceable, from a troubleſome and Turbulent poſture, was heard to ſay, *That he would ſpeedily take ſuch a Courſe that there ſhould be no more need of Men of War*; This ſpeech was ſo diſtaſted by the Souldiers that they conſpired againſt him, and procured his death. To the ſame purpoſe is the Relation of ſome Perſons of *Syracuſe* in *Sicily*, who diſcourſing in a Barbers ſhop concerning the Tyrant *Dionyſius*, they ſaid his Tyranny was Adamantine, and that he could not be deſtroyed; *What*, ſaid the Barber, *do we ſpeak thus of* Dionyſius, *under whoſe Throat I ever and anon hold a Razor?* As ſoon as *Dionyſius* was informed of this, he cauſed his Barber to be Crucified, and ſo he paid for his fooliſh words with the price of his Life. *Plutarch, de Loquacitate. pag.* 200.

LXIII. The ſame Author relates a Paſſage of another Barber though not of ſuch dangerous Conſequence; A Barber who kept ſhop at the end of the Suburbs

Suburbs called *Pyrtum* in *Athens*, had no ſooner heard of the great diſcomfiture of the *Athenians* in *Sicily*, from a certain ſlave fled from thence out of the field, but leaving his Shop at ſix and ſevens, he ran directly into the City to carry the Tydings freſh and new,

For fear ſome other might the honour win,
And he too late, or ſecond ſhould come in.

Now upon reporting of theſe unwelcome tydings, there was a great ſtir within the City; the people Aſſembled to the Market place, ſearch was made for the Author of this rumor, hereupon the Barber was haled before the body of the People, and being examined hereof, he knew not ſo much as the name of the Party from whom he had heard the News; Upon which the whole Aſſembly were ſo moved to anger, that they cryed out, *Away with the Villain, ſet the Raſcal upon the Rack, have him to the Wheel, who hath deviſed this Story of his own fingers ends*; The Wheel of Torture was brought, and the Barber was tormented upon it; In the mean while there came certain News of that defeat, and thereupon the Aſſembly broke up, leaving the Barber racked out at length upon the Wheel, till it was late in the Evening, at which time he was let looſe, yet was no ſooner at liberty, but he muſt inquire News of the Executioner, what he had heard abroad of the General *Nicias*, and in what manner he was ſlain. *Plutarch's Morals.* Pag. 200.

LXIV. *Candaules* King of *Lydia* doted ſo much upon the Beauty of his own Wife, that he could not be content to enjoy her, but would needs inforce one *Gyges* to behold her Naked Body, and placed the unwilling man ſecretly in her Chamber, where he might ſee her preparing to Bedward; This was not ſo cloſely carryed but that the Queen perceived *Gyges* at his going forth, and underſtanding the matter, took it in ſuch high diſdain, that ſhe forced him the next day

to

to requite the Kings folly with Treaſon; So that *Gyges* being brought again into the ſame Chamber by the Queen, ſlew King *Candaules*, and was rewarded not only with his Wife, but the Kingdom of *Lydia*, wherein he Reigned Thirty Eight Years. *Juſtin Hiſt.* Lib. 1.

LXV. *Fulvius*, one of the Favourites and Minions of *Auguſtus Cæſar* Emperour of *Rome*, having heard him toward his latter dayes, lamenting and bewailing the deſolate eſtate of his Houſe, becauſe he had no Children of his body begotten, and that of his three Nephews or Siſters Children, two were dead, and *Poſthumius* who only remained alive, upon an Accuſation againſt him was ſent away, and lived in baniſhment, whereupon he was inforced to bring in his Wives Son, and declare him his Succeſſor in the Empire. Notwithſtanding upon a tender compaſſion he was ſometime in deliberation with himſelf, and minded to call *Poſthumius* from Baniſhment; *Fulvius* I ſay being privy to theſe means, and deſigns of his, went home and told his Wife all that he had heard; She could not hold, but went preſently to the Empreſs *Livia*, Wife to *Auguſtus*, and reported what her Huſband *Fulvius* had told her; Whereupon *Livia* in great Indignation did ſharply expoſtulate with *Cæſar* in theſe Terms; *Seeing* ſaid ſhe, *you had ſo long projected ſuch a thing as to call home your Nephew, why did you not ſend for him at firſt, but have expoſed me to the hatred and enmity of* Poſthumius, *who ſhall be Emperour after your Deceaſe*; The next morning betimes, when *Fulvius* came as his manner was to ſalute *Cæſar*, and bid him *good morrow*, after he had ſaid, *God ſave you* Cæſar, *Auguſtus* reſaluted him with this, *God make you wiſe* Fulvius; *Fulvius* ſoon found him, and conceived preſently what he meant thereby; He retired then to his houſe with all ſpeed, and having called his wife, *Cæſar* ſaid he, *is come to the knowledge that I have not concealed this ſecret, and therefore I am reſolved to make away my ſelf with my own hands*; *And well worthy*, (quoth ſhe)

ſhe) *for juſtly have you deſerved death, who having lived ſo long with me, knew not all this while the incontinency of my Tongue, nor would beware of it, yet ſuffer me firſt to dye upon your Sword*; And ſhe accordingly killed her ſelf, her Husband likewiſe following her in the ſame bloody fate; and thus we may ſee what miſchief has befallen perſons by their loquacity, and too much inconſiderateneſs in their words. *Plutarch's Morals.* Pag. 199.

LXVI. Strange was the deſtiny, or rather the Divine Vengeance which fell on the Duke of *Guiſe*, a cruel Perſecutor of the poor *French* Proteſtants, and a bloody inſtrument in the Maſſacre of *Paris*; For Advertiſements came from all parts, both within and without the Realm, from *Spain*, *Rome*, *Lorrain* and *Savoy*, to give notice to this *Henry of Lorrain* Duke of *Guiſe*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the third of *France*, that a bloody *Cataſtrophe* would diſſolve that Aſſembly he had then occaſioned of the Eſtates; The Almanacks had well obſerved it; It was generally reported in the Eſtates that the Execution ſhould be on St. *Thomas* his day, the very Evening before the Dukes death, the Duke himſelf ſitting down to dinner, found a ſcrole under his Napkin, Advertiſing him of a ſecret deſign of the King, and his Party againſt him, but he writ underneath with his own hand, *they dare not*, and threw it under the Table; ſeeing therefore that no warning would abate his confidence, nor awake his ſecurity; This Murder was performed on this manner; Upon *December* 23. 1588. The King Aſſembles his Council, having before prepared ſeven of his Gentlemen that were near his Perſon, to Execute his Will; The Duke of *Guiſe* came, and attending the beginning of the Council, ſends for an Handkerchief; *Pericart* his Secretary having freſh notice of the Plot, and not daring to commit the News to any mans report, tyes a note to one of the Corners thereof, wherein was written; *Come forth, and ſave your ſelf, or elſe you are but a dead man*; But

Lar-

Larchant the Captain of the Kings Guards, ſtaid the Page that carryed it, and cauſed another Handkerchief to be given him by St. *Prix* the Chief Groom of the Kings Chamber; The Spirit of man doth often Propheſie the miſchief that doth perſue him; The Duke in the Council complains of ſtrange alterations, and extraordinary diſtemperatures, and amidſt his diſtruſt a great fainting of his heart, St. *Prix* preſents unto him ſome Prunes of *Brignolles*, he eats, and thereupon the King calls him into his Cabinet by *Revol* one of his Secretaries of State, as if to confer with him about ſome ſecret of importance; The Duke leaves the Council to paſs into the Cabinet, and as he lift up the Tapeſtry with one hand to enter, no leſs than forty five perſons waited with Ponyards, Rapiers, and Partiſans to diſpatch him, and ſo he was there ſlain. *Hiſt. France.* Pag. 821.

LXVII. As by the foregoing Inſtances, many miſchiefs have happened by the intemperance of the tongue, ſo by taciturnity and ſecreſy great Enterprizes have been conducted with ſafety, which might otherwiſe have proved fruſtrate or hazardous; The ſecret Councels of the Senate of *Rome*, ſaith *Valerius Maximus*, were divulged by no Senators for many Ages together: Only *Caius Fabius Maximus*, (and he alſo through imprudence) meeting with *Craſſus* as he went into the Countrey, told him of the Third *Punick* war ſecretly decreed in the Senate, for he knew he was made Queſtor three years before, but knew not that he was yet choſen into the order of the Senators by the Cenſors, which was the only way of admittance. But though this was an honeſt error of *Fabius*, yet he was ſeverely reprehended by the Conſuls for it, ſince they would not that Privacy, which is the beſt and ſafeſt bond in the Adminiſtration of Affairs, ſhould be broke; Therefore when *Eumenes* King of *Aſia*, a Friend to *Rome*, had declared to the Senate, that *Perſeus* King of *Macedon* was preparing to War upon the people of *Rome*, it could never be known

known what he had ſaid in the Senate houſe, or what anſwer the Senators had made to him, till ſuch time as it was known that King *Perſeus* was a Priſoner; So that you would have thought that which was ſpoken in the ears of all, was heard by none. *Valerius Maximus.* Lib. 2.

LXVIII. It was formerly a cuſtom, that the Senators of *Rome* carryed their Sons with them to the Senate houſe, and thither did *Papirius Prætextatus* follow his Father; Some great Affair was conſulted of, and deferred to the next day, charge being given that none ſhould diſcloſe the Subject of their debate, before it was decreed; The Mother of the young *Papirius* at his return, inquired of him, what the Fathers had done that day in the Senate, who told her that it was a ſecret, and that he might not diſcover it; The woman was the more deſirous to know for this anſwer he had made her, and therefore proceeds in her inquiry with more earneſtneſs and violence; The boy finding himſelf urged, invented this witty Lye; *It was*, ſaid he, *debated in the Senate which would be moſt advantagious to the Common wealth, that one man ſhould have two wives, or one woman ſhould have two husbands*; The woman in a terrible fright leaves the houſe, and acquaints divers other Ladies with what ſhe had heard; The next day came a Troop of women to the door of the Senate houſe, crying and beſeeching, *That rather one woman might Marry two men, than that one man ſhould Marry two women*; The Senators entring the Court, inquire what meant this intemperance of the women, and what their requeſt intended; Hereupon young *Papirius* ſtept into the midſt of the Court, and told them what his Mother had deſired to know, and what anſwer he had given; They commended his wit and ſecreſie, and then made an order, that no Senators ſons ſhould enter their Court ſave only that one *Papirius*. *Wanly Hiſt. Man.* Pag. 232.

LXIX. The Ambaſſadors of the King of *Perſia* were at *Athens* invited to a Feaſt, whereat alſo were preſent

preſent divers Philoſophers, who to improve the Converſation, diſcourſed of many things both for and againſt, amongſt which was *Zeno*, who being obſerved to ſit ſilent all the while, the Ambaſſadors pleaſantly demanded what they ſhould ſay of him to the King their Maſter; *Nothing* ſaid he, *farther than this, that you ſaw at* Athens *an Old Man, who knew how to hold his Tongue*; *Metellus* the *Roman* General was once asked by a young Centurion what deſign he had now in hand, who told him, *That if he thought his own ſhirt was privy to any part of his Counſel, he would immediately pluck it off, and burn it. Plutarchs Morals.* 506.

LXX. *Leæna* was an *Athenian* Strumpet, who could play well upon an Harp, and ſing ſweetly to it, ſhe was familiarly acquainted with *Harmodius*, and *Ariſtogiton*, and privy to their Plot and Project, touching the murder of *Piſiſtratus* the Tyrant, yet would ſhe never reveal this purpoſe or intention of theirs to the Tyrant, or his Favourites, though ſhe was put to moſt cruel and painful torments about it; The *Athenians* therefore deſirous to honour this woman for her reſolute and conſtant ſecreſie, and yet loath to be thought to make ſo much of ſuch an Harlot as ſhe was, deviſed to repreſent the memorial of her, and her Act, by a Beaſt of her name, and that was a Lyoneſs; the ſtatue of which they gave order to *Iphicrates* to make, and that he ſhould leave out the tongue in the head of this Lyoneſs, for ſome ſay, *That fearing leaſt her torment ſhould cauſe her to betray her friends, ſhe bit it off, and ſpit it in the face of the Tyrant and Tormenters. Pliny. Lib.* 3.

LXXI. When the King of *Ala* goes to War, ſaith Mr. *Purchas*, he Aſſembles his chief men into a Grove near the Pallace, where they dig a ditch in a round circle, and there every man declareth his opinion, after this conſultation the ditch is cloſed, and under pain of Treaſon and Death, all which hath been ſpoken muſt be concealed, as if it were ſo buried as they had before

fore represented in their Emblem. *Purchas's Pilgrimage, Tom.* 1.

LXXII. Prodigious and Wonderful was the Revolution at *Naples* in *Italy* 1647. Translated from the *Italian* by *James Howel* Esq; and thus contracted by Mr. *Samuel Clark*. The Duke of *Arcos* Vice-Roy of *Naples* under the King of *Spain*, having imposed many Gabels or Taxes upon several Commodities both vendible and edible, at last laid a Tax upon Fruit also, which more provoked and offended the Multitude than all the former, whereupon by their publick Cries and Lamentations they daily sollicited the Vice-Roy as he passed through the Market-place to ease them of that Burden, using likewise the mediation of others, which not prevailing, they were ready to raise a Mutiny, which so affrighted the Vice-Roy, that he promised quite to take off the Gabel, but delaying to do it, some of the enraged People one night put fire to some Powder in the Market-place where it was exacted, and blew it up; There were also dayly bitter invectives and protests against the publick Officers fixed in divers parts of the City; At which the Vice-Roy being Alarum'd, often Assembled the six Precincts of the City to consult about the business, some being for, and others against easing the People, saying, *They were but a Company of Tatterdemalions who made all this noise*; Besides divers Great Men and Merchants of the City had advanced upon this Gabel above six hundred Thousand Crowns, and were to pay eighty five Thousand Crowns of Annual Rent; This was noised abroad, and likewise that if this were taken off another Tax would be set upon Corn and Wine, whereupon the enraged People protested they would never endure it; While these discontents were hot, *July* 7. 1647. This occasion suddenly presented it self.

A young man of about twenty years old, brisk, pleasant, and of a middle Stature, in Linnen Breeches, a blew Wastcoat, and barefoot, with a Seamans Cap on

on his head, happened to be in the Market-place; His Employment was to Angle for little Fiſhes, and alſo to buy Fiſh and carry them about to ſell, he was vulgarly called *Maſſanello*, and being naturally Crafty, he obſerved the general Murmurings of the People, and ſo went up and down to the Fruiterers Shops, and adviſed them, that meeting together the next day in the Market-place, they ſhould tell the Countrey Fruiterers that they ſhould buy no more Gabelled or Taxed fruit; Accordingly next day they refuſed to buy, but one of the City Officers perſwaded them to buy it for the preſent and promiſed that the Gabel ſhould be ſuddenly taken off, and ſo prevailed with them for that time; *Maſſanello* ſeeing his expectation fruſtrated, went up and down crying; *Avant Gabel, Down with the Gabel*, for which ſome jeered him, others conſidered well of his Words, About the ſame time many Boys being met in the Market-place, he bid them ſay as he ſaid, and do as he did, and then taught them to cry, *Let God live, &c. Let the Pope live; Let the King of* Spain *live, and let the ill Government dye.* This the Boyes cryed up and down, which cauſed much Laughter and Jeering at their Maſter, as if he were Mad, or a Fool; But he told them, *You laugh at me now, but you ſhall ſhortly ſee what* Maſſanello *can do; Let me alone, and if I do not free you from all your Slaveries, let me be held infamous for ever*; Which words increaſed their Laughter the more; But he minding his buſineſs, liſted about Two Thouſand Boys about ſixteen or ſeventeen years old, whom he prepared againſt a great Feſtival that was approaching; giving every one of them a little Cane in his hand.

The day being come upon which a Feaſt uſed to be made by the Boys, and meaner ſort of People in the Market-place, they erected a Caſtle of Wood, which they battered with Sticks and Fruit, which drew a great Concourſe of People together, and at the ſame time a Quarrel began between the Shopkeepers and Fruiterers, the former refuſing to buy

their Fruit; Whereupon a Chief Officer came to ſtill the Commotion, and the better to quiet the Citizens, he reviled the Countrey Fruiterers, threatning to *Baſtinado* them, and to ſend them to the Gallies; Amongſt theſe was a Coſen of *Maſſanello's*, who according to the Inſtructions given him, threw his Baſkets of Fruit upon the ground, crying out, *God gives Plenty and the ill Government gives a Dearth, I care not a ſtraw for my fruit, let every one take of it*; Whereupon the Boys eagerly gathered it, and *Maſſanello* cried out, *Without Gabel, without Gabel.* So that the Officer threatned him with whipping and the Gallies, at which the People threw Figs, Apples, and other Fruit with Fury into the Officers Face; But *Maſſanello* hit him on the Breaſt with a Stone, encouraging his *Militia* of Boys to do the like; ſo that if the Officer had not ſpeedily broken through with his Coach, and got away to the Palace, he had been torn in pieces or ſtoned to death. Upon this ſucceſs the number of the People ſtill increaſing they exclaimed aloud againſt their oppreſſions, proteſting not to pay any more Gabels, crying out, *Let the King of* Spain *live, and let the ill Government die. Maſſanello* being thus attended with his Boys, and an infinite Company of looſe People, who were now armed with Pikes and Partizans. he leaped upon a Table and with a loud voice cryed; *Be joyful my Dear Companions, give God Thanks that the hour of your Redemption draws near; This poor bareſooted Fellow as another* Moſes *who freed the* Iſraelites *from* Pharaoh's *Rod, ſhall Redeem you from all Gabels and Taxes.* Peter *a Fiſherman with his voice redeemed* Rome; *and with it a world from Satans Slavery to the Liberty of Chriſt. Now another Fiſherman which is* Maſſanello, *ſhall releaſe* Naples, *and with it a whole Kingdom from the Tyranny of Gabels,* &c. *Nor to effect this do I care a ruſh to be torn in peices, nor to be dragged up and down the kennels of* Naples; *Let all the bloud of my body ſpin out of theſe veins; Let my head skip from my Shoulders by a fatal Steel, and be ſet up in the Market-place*

on

or Pole, yet I shall dye contentedly and gloriously; It will be honour enough to me to think that my blood and life perish in so glorious a Cause; With these and such like Words he so enflam'd the People, that they were willing to joyn with him, and to begin the work, they fired the House next to the Tole-house for Fruit, which was burnt down with all the Books of Accounts and other Goods in it.

This being done, the number so increased that every one shut up his Shop, being astonished at so sudden a Tumult, who burnt down other Gabel-houses for all other Goods with their Books and Writings; wherein it was very observable, that in plundering those Houses wherein were such quantities of Money and rich Furniture, not one durst meddle with the least piece of any thing, but all was consumed in the Flames, being as they said, *The Quintessence of their blood.* The People meeting with no opposition, were encouraged and encreased thereby; so that above Ten Thousand made toward the Palace of the Vice-Roy, carrying Loaves of Bread upon their Pikes and crying, *Let the King of* Spain *live, and the ill Government die*; and *Massanello* and his Boys with doleful and loud voices as they went along the Streets laboured to move all the People to joyn with them, and going to St. *James's* Prison, they freed all the Prisoners, and admitted them into their Society; when they came to the Palace, they cried out; *That they would not only be freed from the Gabel upon Fruits, but from all other Gabels also*; whereupon the Vice-Roy coming out into a Balcony, told them, *That the Gabel should be abolished, and part of that upon Corn also.* But they still cried out, *That they would not be releived in part, they would have the whole taken off*; adding, *May the King of* Spain *live, and the ill Government dye*; Many of them attempting to go up the Stairs to acquaint the Governour with the rest of their Grievances, they were kept back by the Guard of Souldiers; But with their Canes, Clubs, a great Cry, they forced their Passage, and demanded

Audienc

Audience of the Vice-Roy, but he had withdrawn himself. So that when they came to the Hall-door, and found it shut, they broke it open, and at his Chamber they met with some further resistance by Souldiers, but forcing them away, they had easie access into all other rooms, even to the very Closet where the Vice-Roy had hid himself, and though it was double bolted, yet by main force they broke it open, where he had certainly lost his life, but that two Noblemen with much ado, conveyed him away; Then he intended to have gone into the Castle, whither his Lady and Children had retired, but understanding that the Draw-Bridge was up, he took Sanctuary in a Church and Friery, and so out of a Window gave the People notice that he was willing to content them, and accordingly publisht divers Schedules for taking off the Gabel from Fruit, and part of that from Corn, yet were they not satisfied, but made signs for him to come down, and speak with them Face to Face, which he did accordingly in a Coach, but they upon pain of Death commanded him out, and some then said, *Sir, for the Love of God disburthen us at once of these Gabels, Let us have no more Slavery, Let us breathe*; Then did the Vice-Roy grant their Request, yet thinking himself unsafe, he threw some pieces of Gold among them, which whilst they were scrambling for, he got into a Church, and fortified the passages both of that and the Monastery.

The People furiously followed him, and though at a Window he promised them satisfaction, yet they had proceeded farther had not the Archbishop interposed, and obtained an Instrument under the hand and Seal of the Vice-Roy, which he shewed to the People, and so drawing him after them along the Streets, he at last with a loud voice read the Instrument to them; But when it was read, they all cried out, *That they were cheated, since it only contained the taking off the Gabel of Fruit, and part of that upon wheat*; and it was thereupon resolved, *That it was necessary for*

the Defence of the Faithful People of Naples *to enrol ſome Armed men to procure a Total diſcharge of Gabels.* They then diſarmed all the Guards, and deſired, yea beſeeched the Prince of *Baſignano*, Collonel General of the Battalions of *Naples* who was well beloved amongſt them, to be their Defender and Interceſſor to the Vice-Roy for the Total Aboliſhment of Gabels; This Requeſt he could not refuſe, and therefore mounting on Horſeback, he went along with them, the number of Men and Boys ſtill encreaſing till they were about fifty Thouſand; The Prince uſed all poſſible means to quiet the People, ſwearing, *That he would obtain for them what they deſired*; yet he prevailed nothing, for ſome of them ran to divers Priſons, breaking them open, freeing the Priſoners, and burning all the Books, and Proceſſes of Priſoners that were found in the Offices; Then going to the Toll-houſes for Corn, they burnt it quite down, together with much Corn, Houſhold-ſtuff and Money; Then they went to St. *Lawrence*'s Church to ring the great Bell to warn all the people to Arm; but there they met with ſome Reſiſtance; in which time the Prince being almoſt ſpent in the Crowd ſlipt away; which the People underſtanding, cried out to *Maſſanello* to be their Captain and Conductor, who accepting the Charge, by ſound of Drum ſtirred up all the People of the City and Suburbs to take Arms.

The day now declining, to prevent the infinite miſchief that was like to enſue, it was thought fit by ſome, that the Monks and Fryers ſhould go in Proceſſion through the City to implore the Divine help and if poſſible to quiet the People, which accordingly they did but without ſucceſs; But the Vice-Roy and Nobility fearing the People ſhould ſieze upon 16 pieces of Ordnance, Arms, *&c.* and Ring the Bells to encreaſe the Uproar, they ſent a good guard of *Spaniards*, and others to prevent them; and about Mid-night the Vice Roy and other principal men removed to the Caſtle *Nuovo*, that was near the Palace,

and

and the better to quiet the People, he publiſhed good Orders concerning bread, which being ſcarce 24 Ounces, ſhould now be made above 33 Ounces, and that Conſiderable Guards ſhould be ſet about the Caſtle; yet the People went on with their Fury, Ringing Bells, and dividing themſelves into all Quarters; Some burning down the reſt of the Toll-Houſes; Others plundering the Shops for Swords, Muſquets, Bullets, Match, *&c.* And one fooliſh Man reſiſting them, they put Fire to his houſe wherein were divers Barrels of Powder, which taking Fire blew up 87 Men, beſides 44 that were hurt; To prevent the like miſchief the Vice-Roy commanded, that all the Powder in other places ſhould be made wet with water.

The next day *July* 8. very early in the morning the People appeared in a warlike Equipage, amongſt whom were mingled many Countrey Fellows with pitchforks, plowſhares, ſhovels, and the like, and many Women with Fire-ſhovels, Tongs, Spits, *&c.* Yea the very Children with little Staves and Canes all in an enraged manner crying out; *Let the Lord our King live, and the ill Government die*; With ſuch like cryes the Air was filled. They then ſent order to the 36 Wards of the City to Arm immediately, upon pain of having their Houſes burnt down. But wanting Powder, they went to a Houſe where they knew ſome was, who refuſing to ſell it them, they threw lighted Matches into it, blowing up the Houſe and ſixty Perſons that were in it; Then they haſtned to the Kings Powderhouſe that was out of the City, but when they came thither found it all put in Water, and ſo were diſappointed; In the mean time the Vice-Roy had ſtrengthened his Guards with a Thouſand *Germans*, eight hundred *Spaniards*, and a Thouſand *Italians*, fortifying all places about him; He ſent alſo for another Regiment of *Germans* from *Pozzolo*, which the People hearing of met them, ſlew ſome and took the reſt Priſoners; That morning alſo

the *Spaniſh* Guard had Impriſoned two mean fellows for ſome Inſolencies, but the people ſet upon the Guard, ſlew ſome, and threatned to tear in pieces all the *Spaniards* in *Naples*, if they were not releaſed, to prevent which they were ſet free; Then the Vice-Roy ſent ſome Lords to *Maſſanello* with an inſtrument, wherein he granted as much as they deſired the day before, that is, *To take off all the Gabels*, but this ſatisfied not the people, they would now have more, and all his Officers and Nobles ſhould oblige themſelves to reſtore all their priviledges granted by King *Ferdinand* and *Frederick*, and the Emperour *Charles* the fifth and alſo that a Law ſhould be enacted, *That never any more Gabels ſhould be impoſed upon them*; The Vice-Roy perceiving that they ſtill grew upon him, ſent amongſt them the Lords that were moſt Popular, who told them *That his Excellency was ready to give them all ſatisfaction*; The people anſwered, *That by their forementioned Priviledges, no New Tax was to be impoſed without conſent of the Pope, and if any were, that the City might defend their Liberties with the ſword, without any mark of Rebellion againſt their Prince, and therefore they demanded the Original of thoſe grants*; With which anſwer the Lords returned to the Vice-Roy; who immediately ſummoned all the Councils to conſider what return to make to them.

In the mean time New Proceſſions were made by the Prieſts, and the Sacrament and Reliques were laid forth in the Churches to implore the Divine Aſſiſtance in ſuch an Exigency; Then came a Lord from the Caſtle, and brought a Copy of their Priviledges, aſſuring them that it agreed with the Original, this pleaſed them at firſt, but when it was read, it was found imperfect, whereupon the people raged exceedingly, ſaying, *That they were mocked and betrayed, and that they would be revenged upon all the Nobility*; and taking the Duke that brought it, they caſt him into Priſon, who hardly eſcaped, but by the inter[illegible]ion of *Peronne*, one of the Chiefs, who with a Prie[illegible] cal-

led

led *Julio Genovino*, were joined in Aſſiſtance to *Maſſanello*; The firſt order they made, was to burn down the Houſes of Sixty Perſons who had been Projectors and Officers in the Cuſtom-houſes, and had inriched themſelves by the blood of the people; This was performed ſo ſtrictly, that one for taking a little Towel out of thoſe Houſes was killed, another for a Horſe-crouper had Fifty laſhes on his back, and ſome others for ſmall Trifles were hanged by the Command of *Maſſanello*, and he that pityed the burning of thoſe mens Houſes or Goods was held no friend to the people, the houſes were very ſtately, out of which they threw all ſorts of Plate, Diſhes, Stools, Tables, Chairs, Carpets, Tapeſtry, and abundance of Money, all which they carried into the Market place, and burned, crying out; *Theſe goods are our blood, and as theſe burn, ſo the Souls of thoſe Dogs that own them deſerve to burn in Hell-fire*; In one of theſe Palaces, beſides all ſorts of rich Furniture, were brought out Twenty Three great Trunks, which were full of Rich Cloth of Gold, Tiſſue, coſtly Embroideries, that dazled the Eyes of the Beholders, a Cabinet of Pearls and Precious Stones, yet nothing was ſaved from the fire;

The Vice Roy being deſirous to put an end to theſe Combuſtions and Burnings, ſent a Printed Inſtrument for aboliſhing all Gabels with a General Pardon, which took no effect, becauſe the pardon was not ſo full as they deſired; but percieving that the Nobility in General were hated, he reſolved to employ two Advocates of the people, committing to their care and prudence the quieting of them, who told him nothing would quiet them, unleſs the Original Charter of Priviledges granted by *Charles* 5 were delivered to them, which he therefore ordered to be ſearcht out; In the mean time *Maſſanello* commanded all the Merchants in the Name of the people to be ready in Arms for their ſervice; And himſelf went with his Train to all the Houſes of the Gentry, and others, to ſearch

for Arms, taking all they found of all ſorts, which were many Thouſands, with Nine Pieces of Ordnance, Two Canons they took out of a Ship, and Seven more out of another; all which they planted at the mouths of Principal Streets; Thus ended the ſecond day, the Sun ſcarce appearing on the third Morning, when the enraged People ran to the houſe of a Rich Farmer of the Gabel upon Corn; and it is incredible what a world of Goods, very precious both for quantity and quality, were found in his houſe, all which they burned to Aſhes, only two Boxes of Gold were preſerved and depoſited in the King's Bank; Then went they to the Palace of the Duke of *Caivano*, who was Secretary of the Kingdom, where they burned his Books, Writings and Library, with infinite ſtore of Rich Moveables and Utenſils, Coaches, Sedans, Couches, rare ſilver Veſſels and Jewels of all kinds, ſtore of Curious Pictures, all which were burned, ſave ſome that they ſent to Churches as counting them holy pieces, yet burned their Rich Frames; and haraſſed the houſe to the ground; The fire was ſo great that it took hold of a Neighbouring Monaſtery of Nuns, and burnt down a gallant Library; The like Deſolations were made in all houſes that *Maſſanello* appointed to deſtruction, which were many of the ſtatelieſt in all *Naples*; In one of them was found an ineſtimable Wardrobe, fit for a King, which was all deſtroyed; Others hid their Richeſt Moveables in Monaſteries, which were by the command of *Maſſanello* brought out and burned.

Whilſt the People were thus revenging themſelves on their ſuppoſed Adverſaries, by the diligence of thoſe that were imployed, the Original Charters of their Priviledges were found out; which being carryed to the Vice Roy, he immediately ſent them word of it, promiſing all ſatisfaction, but they finding that delayes were made, demanded to be Maſters of the Tower, where the great Bell hung to ſound to war at any time, as alſo of a Port which they thought might

might be prejudicial to them, and to have the uſe of the Artillery, and Arms of the City therein, and before they could have an anſwer, Ten Thouſand of them Beſieged and Aſſaulted the Tower, forcing the Souldiers to depart, leaving all their Arms behind them; Then by the Command of *Maſſanello*, the great Bell was rung, and the Arms brought forth, yet with a Proteſtation, *That they intended not to rebel, but only to ſecure the people*; The Charter not yet appearing, the People grew ſo furious that they drew forth other goods to be burnt, amongſt which they found the Pictures of the then King of *Spain*, which they placed under a Rich Canopy, crying aloud, *Let God live, let our King live, and let the ill Government dye*; Then they planted many pieces of Ordnance in all places, and ſet Guards, and amongſt their Company marched many women in Warlike Equipage, like ſo many Amazons, and after them little Girls with battoons and ſticks in their hands, and amongſt all ſeveral *Banditi* or thieves mingled themſelves, under a pretence to help the people, but indeed to inrich themſelves by plunder, or plot ſome Treaſon.

During theſe ſtirs they kept all Proviſions out of the Caſtle where the Vice-Roy was, and being Maſters both of Sea and Land, they held him as it were Beſieged; So that he at laſt delivered the Original Charter to the Archbiſhop, together with a Writing, wherein the Vice Roy promiſed firmly to obſerve it; With theſe he went to the Market place, not doubting but to give them ſatisfaction, and probably he had done it, but that at the ſame inſtant a Conſpiracy was diſcovered for the cutting off *Maſſanello*, and when the Charter came to be read, they ſuſpected it not to be real, whereupon the Archbiſhop was in danger of his Life, but he told *Maſſanello* it was the right, and one was appointed to examine it all night, which happened well for ſome, for otherwiſe thirty ſix ſtately Houſes were appointed to have been burned down, but at the requeſt of the Archbiſhop, *Maſſanello* pre-

ſerved them; Again, when the Inſtrument from the Vice Roy came to be read, wherein was this paſſage, *That he pardoned the People for whatſoever they had done, promiſing to obtain ſuch pardon from his Catholick Majeſty for any Act of Rebellion that had happened*, they were greatly moved, and cryed out; *That they never committed any Act of Rebellion, but had alwayes been his moſt faithful Vaſſals, praying that he might live a Thouſand years*, And ſo thinking they were cheated and betrayed, they went on in forming their *Militia*, amongſt whom marched the women in great numbers armed, ſome with Battoons on their necks, ſome with naked ſwords in their hands, others with ſwords, daggers, and knives, ſtrutted about the Streets, and marching before the Palace Royal, having a man in the Front, and another in the Reer, ſtill crying out; *Let the King of* Spain *live, but the ill Government dye*; Theſe Commotions being reported abroad, the *Spaniſh* Souldiers quartered in the adjacent Villages, haſtned toward *Naples*, which the People hearing of, ſent out parties who diſarmed them, and turned them back, the like they did to Five Hundred *Germans*, who were coming from *Capreæ*; And *Maſſianello* made an order, *That all thoſe Houſes wherein were the Pictures of the King and Queen of* Spain, *ſhould be thrown down, and the Arms of the moſt faithful people of* Naples *ſhould be ſet up under Canopies*; And truly it was a wonder that he ſhould have ſo much regard and reſpect, as to be able to rule things at his pleaſure in ſuch a City, wherein were ſo many Doctors, Merchants, Notaries, Scriveners, Proctors, Phyſicians, Lawyers, Souldiers, and worthy Artizans, with a multitude of others, who were men of Judgment, Wit, Wealth and Valour, the meaneſt of them far Superiour to him in condition; But from this third day, when he went from the people, to negotiate with the Archbiſhop, the Prelate remained aſtoniſhed at his Spirit and Parts; whereupon the People made him Captain General of all their Forces, and he erecting a Scaffold in the

Market

Market place, with two more that aſſiſted him, gave publick Audience, recieving from all ſorts, whether Laicks, or Eccleſiaſticks, Petitions, Memorials; paſſing orders, decreeing Civil, Criminal, and Military Sentences, and had at his command an Army of an Hundred and Fifty Thouſand Men, beſides Women and Boys, who were an incredible number, and thus ended the Third day, which was Tueſday.

The Fourth day early in the Morning, *Maſſanello* commanded his Life-guard, conſiſting of Seven or Eight Thouſand men, to repair upon pain of death to the Palace of the Duke of *Caivano*, who was accounted one of the Peoples greateſt enemies, and again to plunder his houſe, notice being given of far richer goods than were before diſcovered; and accordingly when they had broken it open, they found two Chambers full of the richeſt Tapeſtry that could be ſeen, with much other coſtly goods, then they went into his Gardens, where they brake the Marble Statues, grubbed up the Trees, Flowers, &c. and putting fire to ſeveral places, they burnt the houſe, and all down to the ground; From thence they went to the Palace of the young Duke his Son, to get the reſidue of his Fathers Goods, preſerved happily by him, and ruſhing in, they miſerably ſpoiled every thing; and to quicken them the Women and Boys brought Faggots, Pitch, Oyl and Straw, crying out, *We have but this little Straw left in our Houſes, and it ſhall ſerve to burn down the Kenneis of theſe Dogs, who have impoſed and exacted theſe curſed Taxes and Gabels from us, and thereby ſucked out our blood*; Other Women would bring their Children in their Arms, and putting fired Matches into their hands, they would make them throw them into the fire, ſaying, *Theſe poor Lambs ſhall take vengeance on theſe Thieves, for the bread which they have taken out of their Mouths*; Yea, ſometimes they added, *Let God live for ever, and our King, and let theſe Dogs dye the death*; While the People thus vented their diſcontents, the Arch-Biſhop had pre-

vailed with the Vice-Roy for a Pacification, and it was agreed, that the Vice-Roy and Nobles ſhould come to the Church of *Carmine*, and there Treat with *Maſſanello*, who conſented to it, yet charged the People upon pain of Death to maintain their Station; The Vice-Roy in the mean time ſent an Inſtrument, wherein he confirmed all the Peoples Priviledges, which the Archbiſhop having recieved, He requeſted *Maſſanello* to call together all the Captains of the People to hear it read; and there were great hopes of a final Concluſion, which yet again was interrupted by this Accident; *Peronne* who was *Maſſanello*'s Aſſiſtant, conſpiring, with the Duke of *Mataloni* and his Brother, to deſtroy *Maſſanello*, hoping that then he might eaſily diſperſe the People, had ſent five Hundred *Banditi*, who juſt then entred at one of the Gates on Horſeback, and being brought before *Maſſanello*, they pretended to come for the Service of the People; *Maſſanello* welcomed them, and ordered them to ſerve in ſeveral Places on Foot; But *Peronne* would have them keep altogether on Horſeback, whereupon *Maſſanello* ſuſpecting ſomewhat, commanded peremptorily, that they ſhould be on Foot, and keep the place which he aſſigned them to; The *Banditi* being vexed at this, diſcharged ſeven Harquebuſs Shot at him, but all miſſed him, though ſome of the Bullets burnt part of his Shirt, which was eſteemed a Miracle; The People being herewith inraged, fell upon the *Banditi*, ſlew ſome, took others, and forced the reſt to fly over the Walls for their ſafety; *Peronne* alſo was apprehended by *Maſſanello*'s Order, and fettered till he was brought to his Trial which was preſently after the Tumult was over; He was firſt put to the Rack, where he confeſſed, *That by the Inſtigation of the Duke of* Mataloni *he had ſent for thoſe* Banditi, *that* Maſſanello, *ſhould have been ſlain, That Mines were already made, and ſtored with Gunpowder to blow up many of the People,* &c. After which Confeſſion his head and his brothers were cut off, and pitched upon Poles in the Market-place.

One

One of the *Banditi*, that was taken, promiſed, *That if his life might be ſpared he would make further Diſcoveries*; which being granted, provided his diſcoveries proved True, He confeſſed, *That if the* Banditi *had ſucceeded in their deſign, more Troops of Horſe would have followed, and that they were to have ſet Fire to ſome Mines under the Great Market-place at ſuch time as there was the greateſt Confluence of People, for which end a great quantity of powder was ſpread up and down in ſeveral places under ground, by which means beſide the deſtruction of Churches and Houſes, there would have been at leaſt an hundred and fifty Thouſand Perſons blown up into the Air, and when this was effected, the* Banditi *joining with others of the Gentry ſhould have fallen upon the reſt of the People in ſeveral places, and put them all to the Sword*; *Maſſanello* upon this diſcovery cauſed preſent ſearch to be made, and the Vaults and Powder being accordingly found, he ſpared the Mans life, but baniſhed him the City and Kingdom for ever, and the Powder ſerved the People for their uſe; It was diſcovered alſo by another of the *Banditi* put upon the Rack, *That by the Contrivance of the Duke of* Mataloni *and his brother* Peronne, *the Pipes, and Aquæ-ducts which brought water to the City were poiſoned, as alſo the Corn*; which being found to be true, eſpecially the Ciſterns of Rain-Water; Notice was given by ſound of Trumpet, and Bills fixed in all Quarters of the City, that none ſhould drink of them; *Maſſanello* likewiſe ſent Souldiers through all the City to ſeize the reſt of the *Banditi*, who had taken Sanctuary in divers Churches, and Monaſteries, who being dragged out, their heads were chopped off, and ſet upon Poles up and down the Streets; They ſearch'd for the Duke of *Mataloni*, but he eſcaped to *Benevento*, yet whoſoever of his Servants, Pages or Lacqueys fell into their hands, they preſently Murdered them; And next they vented their Rage againſt *Guiſeppe Caraffa*, and *Gregory*, Brothers to the Duke, who were hidden in the Monaſtery of St. *Maries*; *Gregory* foreſaw the danger, and eſcaped betimes,

and

and would have perſwaded his Brother to have done the like, but he refuſed, and being taken by ſome of the Rabble, he offered them twelve Thouſand pound in Gold to let him eſcape, but a Butchers Son with a great Knife cut his Throat, and chopped off his head, which was fixed upon a Pike, with this Inſcription *This is Don* Caraffa's *head, a Rebel to his Country, and a Traytor to the moſt Faithful People*; They uſed his Body alſo very deſpitefully, as alſo of four others his Companions, whom they murthered with him, The head being carried to *Maſſanello*, he plucked him often by the Whiskers, uſing many opprobrious words againſt him and made a Speech to the People, wherein *He told them of the Juſtice of God which comes ſurely though ſlowly to puniſh the Guilty*, &c. The People ſtill cried out, *Let Traitors die, Let Traitors die*, and nothing was heard up and down the Streets but ſhreiking, and howlings, with horrible Curſes, which made a hideous noiſe in the Air.

At this Spectacle of *Caraffa*, the Cavaliers were much troubled, fearing leaſt the People would deſtroy them all, who were now increaſed to the Number of one hundred and Forty Thouſand Fighting men; *Maſſanello* ſuppoſing that the Vice-Roy had a hand in bringing in the *Banditi*, cut off all Proviſions, and water from the Caſtle, whereby he, his Dutcheſs, his Council and Nobles, *&c.* began to find themſelves to be in an ill condition; whereupon the Vice-Roy ſent a Letter to the Archbiſhop, deſiring him to make known to the People his ſincere Intentions toward them, and that he was not only a ſtranger but an Enemy to the Practices of the *Banditi*, and that if he could catch any of them he would deliver them to the People; This the Arch-Biſhop did, which ſomewhat allayed the Fury of the People, yet *Maſſanello* ſuſpecting that there was a Plot to bring in more *Banditi* to join with the Souldiers for ſurpriſing the City, he cauſed Barricadoes to be made at the end of every Street, that one only might paſs by them at a time,

time, which was done with wonderful speed; He commanded also, *That all Houses, Palaces, Monasteries, &c. should in the night hang out Lights in their Windows, and make Fires in the Streets that they might the more easily discern if any of the* Banditi *entred, and all this to be done upon pain of burning down their Houses, which terrified all men to obey*; And now *Massanello* had an hundred and fifty Thousand armed men at his beck, so that he did no sooner signifie his pleasure but it was done in a Minute; If he said, *Bring me the head of such a man, or let such a Palace be burnt, or the House of such a Prince be plundered*, &c. It was instantly done without delay or contradiction, a Glory that no King or Emperor ever yet attained to; He also by sound of Trumpet Proclaimed, *That the Duke of* Mataloni, *was a Rebel to his King and Countrey, and that whoever should bring him in, should have thirty Thousand Crowns in Gold, and that his head should be a Ransom for one hundred and fifty* Banditi, *&c.* and thus ended the Fourth day being Wednesday.

Thursday *July* 11. *Massanello* went on with his Imperious commands; and truly it is a wonder, and will scarcely be believed in after Ages that a poor bare-legged Fisher-boy should have at his Command such a vast number of People as he had the very first day; and the second day he was attended by the Civiller and discreeter sort of Men. The third day he made himself *Generalissimo* over all who willingly obeyed his Commands; The fourth and fifth he won Admiration by his prudent and discreet Orders, ready dispatches, and quick Contrivances, and especially by his sprightfulness and Capacity in Negotiating businesses of so great importance; The Archbishop who often treated with him, wondring at the same, seeing him behave himself, not like an abject Fellow, but some Great Commander, having Threats in his Looks, Terror in his Gestures, and Revenge in his Countenance, whereby he subdued all *Naples*, which had in her six hundred Thousand Souls of all sorts. He made

Trenches,

Trenches, ſet Sentinels, laid ſpies, gave ſigns, chaſtized the *Banditi*, condemned the guilty, viewed the Squadrons, ranked their Files, comforted the fearful, confirmed the ſtout, encouraged the bold, promiſed rewards, threatned the ſuſpected, reproached the cowards, applauded the valiant, and wonderfully incited the minds of men by many degrees his Superiors, to battels, burnings, plunder, ſpoil, blood and death; and it was admired that amongſt ſuch a confuſed multitude he could proceed ſo regularly in his orders, and have them ſo exactly obſerved; He was very obſervant to Ladies, and Churchmen, not ſuffering any outrage to them; yea among ſuch mighty rich goods as were burnt, he would not ſuffer the value of a pin to be converted to his own private uſe; The firſt order Publiſhed by *Maſſanello* on Thurſday Morning was, *That none ſhould wear Cloaks, Gowns, Caſſocks, &c. nor women any Fardingals, and that when they went abroad they ſhould tuck up their Petty-coats, leaſt they ſhould carry any Arms underneath*; and it was ſtrange to ſee what Univerſal Obedience was given to the ſame, then might you ſee even the Nobility, Churchmen, Religious Orders of all ſorts, going up and down in querpo without upper Garments, during *Maſſanello*'s Reign, every one ſubmitting to ſo vile a fellow.

This Morning likewiſe he cauſed the great Guns to be mounted, and planted in the moſt advantageous places of the City, and Guards of Horſe and Foot placed near them; He commanded all Noble men, and Gentlemen to deliver their Arms to perſons appointed, upon pain of death, and though this might expoſe them to the fury of the people, yet they durſt not diſobey; He alſo ſet a rate upon all edible Commodities; But now by the mediation of the Archbiſhop, Articles were drawn up between the Vice-Roy and the People, whereby their Priviledges were confirmed, and a general pardon granted, *and the people were acknowledged for the King's Children, and the moſt Loyal Subjects he had in all his Dominions*; About

Ten

Ten a Clock this day, it being reported that the Accord was finiſhed, and that *Maſſanello* was to go to the Vice-Roy to the Caſtle, for confirming it, with the hands of the Vice-Roy, the Council Royal, and the Council of State, hereupon an incredible multitude of People Aſſembled together, and command was given under pain of Firing, *That all Maſters of Families ſhould hang their Windows, Walls and Balconies, with the Richeſt Silks and Tapeſtryes that they had, and that all the wayes to the Caſtle ſhould be ſwept clean*; Which was no ſooner ſpoken than done by perſons of all ſorts and ranks.

Maſſanello then ſent one of his Captains, to acquaint the Vice-Roy of his purpoſe of coming to parlee with him, who anſwered, *That he might when he pleaſed, for he would gladly ſee him*; Preſently after cloathing himſelf in Cloath of Silver, with a large Plume of White Feathers in his Hat, and a Naked Sword in his hand, he mounted on a Prancing Gelding, and marched toward the Caſtle attended by Fifty Thouſand of the choiceſt of the people, ſome on Foot, others on Horſe-back, next after him followed the Archbiſhop in his Coach, on whoſe right hand rode *Maſſanello*'s Brother, in Cloth of Gold, *&c.* The cry was in every corner as they paſſed along, *Let the King of* Spain *live, let the moſt faithful people of* Naples *live*; When he came to the Caſtle he was met by the Captain of the Vice-Roys Guard, welcoming him in his Maſters name to the Pallace, where his Excellency expected him with great deſire. *Maſſanello* returning a grave and ſhort anſwer; ſtopped, and made a ſign to the People that they ſhould go no farther, there being Twenty Thouſand already entred, and it was admirable to ſee how immoveably they all ſtood, and with incredible ſilence; whereupon alighting, he began with a loud, yet gentle voice, to exhort them to return thanks for their good ſucceſs in obtaining their Liberties, telling them, *That for his own part he deſired nothing but the publick good*; *For*, ſaid

ſaid he, *I was offered Two Hundred Crowns a Month all the time of my life, if I would have deſiſted, but I do refuſe it; Moreover if the Archbiſhop had not enjoyned me, and threatned me with Excommunication, I would not have apparelled my ſelf as you now ſee me, I would never have altered my Seamans Cloths, ſuch a one I was born, ſuch a one I lived, and ſuch a one I mean to dye, after I have once Eſtabliſhed the publick Liberty; But yet lay not down your Arms, till a Confirmation comes from the King of* Spain, *Truſt not the Nobles they are Traytors, and our Enemies.*

After which he went into the Caſtle, and upon the Stairs the Vice-Roy met him, to whom he humbled himſelf, thanking him for condeſcending to their Articles, telling him, *That he might diſpoſe of him as he pleaſed, either to hang him, break him on the Wheel, or any other kind of death*; But the Vice-Roy raiſed him up, telling him, *That he knew not that he had committed any fault, nor had offended his Majeſty, and therefore he ſhould be cheerful, and that he ſhould always reſpect him*; And herewith he often embraced him; Whilſt they were conſulting together, a rumor aroſe among that infinite number of people which ſtaid without; That *Maſſanello* was arreſted, or ſome hurt done to him, therefore the Vice-Roy took him with the Arch-Biſhop unto a Balcony, where he might be ſeen of all, who looking on the people, ſaid to them, *Lo I am here, I am alive and free, Peace, Pease*, at which the multitude exceedingly rejoyced; Then ſaid *Maſſanello* to the Vice-Roy; *My Lord, you ſhall ſee how obedient the People be*, and ſo he bid them cry, *Let God live, let the King of* Spain *live*, &c. which they immediately did; and then he added, *Let the ill Government dye*, they all cryed ſo likewiſe; Then putting his finger to his mouth, there was a profound univerſal ſilence, that ſcarce a man was ſeen to breath; He then with a loud voice commanded, that every one there preſent ſhould depart from that Court, under pain of Rebellion and Death, which was punctually and preſently obeyed, whereat the Vice-Roy was much aſtoniſhed;

nished; After many discourses it was agreed, *That the Peoples demands should be printed, and subscribed by the Vice-Roy and all his Councils, and that the Sunday following they should all come to the Cathedral, and there swear to observe them for ever*; as also to procure the Confirmation thereof from his Catholick Majesty, after which *Massanello* took leave to depart; At his departure the Vice-Roy gave him a rich Chain of Gold worth three thousand Crowns, putting it about his neck with his own hands, and declared him to be the Duke of St. *George*, both which he would have refused, but that the Archbishop advised him to the contrary. *Massanello* then went with the Archbishop to his Palace, and whilst they were discoursing together, a Rumour was spread that many of the *Banditi* were coming into the City, but it proved to be the Marquess of St. *Ermo*, who with his Followers returned from his Countrey house to the City; yet had the jealous People almost pulled him to peices had not *Massanello* at the request of a Lady interposed for his safety, and so ended the fifth day being Thursday, *July*, 11. 1647.

On Friday Morning there came a Boat with 6 Marriners, and four men compleatly armed, which brought Letters from the Duke of *Mataloni* to his Secretary, and because they were written in dark Cyphers, *Massanello* caused the four men first to be racked, and then to have their heads chopped off. The same morning he erected another Tribunal of Justice, substituting a Leiutenant under him, who presently condemned four *Banditi*, and beheaded them. *Massanello* also having left off his Cloth of Silver, appeared in his old Mariners habit, and yet was obeyed and feared by every one. He stood in a Window to give Audience, and to receive Petitions, which they reached up to him upon the ends of Pikes; All his Orders ran in these words, *Under pain of Rebellion and Death*; and it was wonderful to see so many Commands, Bans, Commissions and Orders published

and

and affixed to Posts subscribed, Thomas Anello *Captain General of the most faithful People of* Naples; all which were executed with incredible readiness and exactness; This morning he issued out an order, *That every one should cut off his great Lock, and wear no Perriwigs*, He likewise renewed his former Order, *That Churchmen should not wear their upper Garment, because by that means many* Banditi *came into the City.* There was another Order, *That upon sounding the two a Clock Bell in the night, every one upon pain of death should retire to his Lodging*; And because many of the Nobility and Ladies were retired into the Monasteries and Nunneries, he commanded, *That upon pain of death they should all return to their Houses*, which was presently obeyed; Then he commanded, *That all the Inhabitants both Natives and Forreigners should set upon their Gates the King of* Spain's *Arms on the right hand, and the City Arms on the left*; which was suddenly put in Execution, though with much trouble to the *Spaniards*, Many Delinquents were put to death; He caused a Baker to be baked to death, because he made his bread too light. He had seven Secetaries, and ten Officers to punish whom he pleased, and he was feared and obeyed with as much exactness as if it had been the *Great Turk*,

A Choice Horse being sent *Massanello* worth four Hundred Ducats, he sent him presently to the Kings Stable, saying, *That he was too good for his use*; There were about an hundred Thousand Crowns discovered in a By-place, which he caused to be reserved for the Kings Use, withal offering the Vice-Roy five Millions, if need were; Many great Presents being sent him from Gentlemen, he would not receive the value of one farthing; He employed many to search after the Servants and Kindred of the Duke of *Mataloni*, and his Brother; and when they were brought to him, he examined them upon the Rack where their Persons and Goods were, and at last one confessing that their Goods were hidden in several Churches and Monasteries; He caused them immediately to be searcht for, both

both above and under ground, whence were brought forth abundance of rich things, valued at five Hundred Thouſand Crowns, beſides four Thouſand Crowns in ready Money; all which being brought to *Maſſanello*, he employed the Money to pay his Souldiers and laid up the Goods in a Magazine, none daring to touch a Rag of it; He ſent alſo to make a new ſearch in the Houſes whence he had formerly taken and burnt their Goods, and found much more in Wells, Pits, Houſes of Office, *&c.* with great quantities of Silver and Gold; He ſent alſo armed men into the Countrey to burn the Houſe, Goods, and Furniture of the the Duke of *Caivano*, which was done accordingly, as alſo the Palace of *Mataloni*, with all that was within, whom likewiſe they hanged in *Effigie* in the Market-place, becauſe they could not catch his Perſon; Then he commanded them to burn the Goods of divers other Officers, and particularly of the Kings Viſitors; yet at the requeſt of the Archbiſhop it was not put in Execution; In the mean time the Vice-Roy being beſieged in his Caſtle and deprived of Proviſions, he ſent to *Maſſanello* for ſome ſupply, which he readily conſented to, ſending him 50 Porters loaden with all ſorts of Proviſion, and Shops were opened, and all People went up and down with as much ſecurity, as if there had been no Souldiers, nor diſturbance in the City, ſo ſtrict and rigorous was he in the Execution of Juſtice; At the ſame time 13 Gallies of *Naples* arriving at the Port, their Admiral ſent to the Vice-Roy for a ſupply of Proviſions; But he ſent Meſſengers to *Maſſanello*, who promiſed them a ſupply, but on condition they ſhould go farther off, and none of them come aſhore, which was done accordingly; Preſently after, came divers from the Caſtle, bringing Preſents from the Vice-Roy to *Maſſanello*, with Thanks for the plentiful proviſion he had ſent him, amongſt which was a Rich Suit of Clothes for his own wearing; The Vice-Queen alſo ſent to know how he did, deſiring him for her ſake to make uſe of the things that were ſent him.

Saturday

Saturday, *July* 13. *Maſſanello* knowing that his ſafety conſiſted in keeping the people in exact obedience, which hitherto he had done; he puniſhed the leaſt Act of diſobedience with death, and underſtanding that the night before, ſome were employed in going about amongſt the Shop-keepers, to make them ſenſible of their ſlavery under him; He ſent out ſtrict orders for apprehending them, and hanged them up before the ſhops where they had been, and among them two of the Duke of *Mataloni's* Servants were hanged, who had brought Letters in the ſoles of their ſhoes, written in Cyphers, which none could underſtand; Then being informed of a Burglary which was committed that night, and that it was done by ſome *Banditi*, who had taken Sanctuary in a Church, he cauſed them to be dragged out, and executed; A Young Maid complained to him, that one of his Souldiers had Murthered her Father, whereupon the Brother of the Murtherer promiſed, that if the fault might be remitted, he would Marry the Maid; but ſhe refuſing, *Maſſanello* cauſed him to give her Two Hundred Crowns for a Dowry, and ſo pardoned him; Now Intelligence being brought, that the *Banditi* were joyned together in divers places, to invade the City; He made Proclamation, *That what* Banditi *ſoever ſhould diſcover the Plot; he ſhould be abſolutely pardoned*; and a Meſſage of conſequence being brought him by a Cavalier; He ſaid, *I will have nothing to do with the Cavaliers, God hath ſet me up for the peoples good*; and turning to them, he ſaid, *My People pray for me, and preſerve me well, for if you loſe me, woe be to you*; The ſame Morning came in multitudes of People out of the Countrey round about, and amongſt them, Women and Children, with ſwords and ſtaves to do their Homage to *Maſſanello*, and to be redreſſed by him of their grievances; About the ſame time he ſent to the Vice-Roy, to mind him of his promiſe of coming the next day, being Sunday, with all his Councellors, to confirm

his

his grants by all their Oaths, which accordingly was done; For after dinner the Vice-Roy ſent two of his beſt Horſes with rich Furniture for *Maſſanello*, and his Brother, who mounting upon them, went towards the Caſtle, *Maſſanello* carrying in one hand a naked ſword, and in the other the Charter of *Charles* 5. Emperor; His Brother carryed the Capitulations made with the Vice-Roy, and being accompanied with a huge number of people, they arrived at the Caſtle, and being Conducted into the Pallace, they entertain themſelves a while with the Vice-Roy; And then all returned into the City with the Vice-Roy, and all his Councellors; The ſtreets were clean ſwept by *Maſſanello*'s Command, and the Houſes adorned with the Richeſt Hangings; and thus they went to the Archbiſhops Palace, the People crying all the way as they went, *Let the King of* Spain *live, but without Gabels*; At the Arch-Biſhops Palace they all alighted, and were met by him, and his Chaplains, in their Robes, and ſo going into the Church, and kneeling at the High Altar, the Secretary of the Kingdom read the Articles with a loud voice, *Maſſanello* ſtanding by, and to the wonderment of all, added, altered, corrected, and interpreted them at his pleaſure, no man preſuming to contradict him; After which the Vice-Roy, with all the Officers of State, ſwore to obſerve, and keep the ſaid Capitulations to perpetuity, and to get them confirmed by Oath of his Catholick Majeſty; After which followed Muſick, and *Te Deum* was ſung for this good agreement.

When all was ended, *Maſſanello* told them, *That in the laſt ſixteen years the King of* Spain *had had of them above an Hundred Millions, but that the greateſt part of it was conſumed by his Officers, who enriched themſelves by the Kings and Peoples loſſes, which he was reſolved to redreſs for the time to come, and thereby prove himſelf a faithful Subject, and Friend to the King*; Which he ſpoke with ſuch earneſtneſs, that all the multitude gave him a loud applauſe; Thus buſineſſes being

ing

ing finiſhed, he attended the Vice-Roy and his train back to the Caſtle, where all the Ordnance was diſcharged, and *Maſſanello* told them, *That having now brought his honeſt intents to paſs, he would return to be a Fiſherman*; and ſo tearing off his garments of Silver, he returned with all the People to the Market place, who wonderfully rejoyced for having thus attained their deſires. This day being Sunday *July* 14. the Papers of the agreement were fixed up and down in all parts of *Naples*, which cauſed not only great joy in the hearts of the people, but every one extolled *Maſſanello* as the Inſtrument, and next to him the Archbiſhop, as the Mediator of that accord; And it was no ſmall aſtoniſhment in the minds of many, to conſider that ſuch great things were effected, not by the power of a Mighty Emperour, and Conquerour, but by the conduct of a poor bare legged Fiſher-boy; Now though peace ſeemed to be ſetled, yet it was not judged fit preſently to diſmiſs the Souldiery, therefore *Maſſanello* commanded them to ſtand firm to their Guard; and withal made Proclamation, *That every one upon pain of death ſhould diſcover if any goods were depoſited in their hands, of thoſe whoſe houſes had been burnt*; Whereupon much wealth was brought out of Churches, Monaſteries, Hoſpitals and Nunneries, and being informed that four *Banditi* had taken Sanctuary among the *Jeſuits*, he ſent ſome to fetch them thence, who having forced open the doors, found them, and chopped off their heads, and a *Jeſuit* zealous of the Churches Priviledges, making ſome reſiſtance, they ſo wounded him that he preſently after dyed; Notice being likewiſe given of much Goods hid in a Nunnery, he ſent ſome Captains to fetch it into the Market place to be burnt, the Captains being denyed entrance, forced the doors, and ſo behaved themſelves, that one of the Nuns almoſt dyed through fear; which the Arch-Biſhop complaining of to *Maſſanello*, he ſent for the Captains, and after Examination beheaded them; The

ſame

ſame Morning he publiſhed a Proclamation, *That none ſhould go out of the City without his Licenſe*; whereupon the Archbiſhop of St. *Severine* being to go into his Dioceſs went without a Cloke, according to former Order, to *Maſſanello* for a Paſs; *Maſſanello* when he ſaw him, ſaid, *What wilt thou have my fine Lord? I deſire with your good leave* (ſaith the Archbiſhop) *that I may ſafely paſs to my Church*; *Go*, ſaith he, *and let four hundred of my men go to guard you thither*; *It needs not*, ſaid the Archbiſhop, *for I go by Sea*; *Then*, ſaid he, *Let forty Barges be provided to attend you*; *I have*, ſaid the Archbiſhop, *four already for my Family which is ſufficient*; *Well*, ſaid *Maſſanello*, *you may do your pleaſure, yet you ſhall not refuſe this bag of double Piſtoles to bear your charges.* The Archbiſhop would have refuſed them, but he forced five hundred upon him, which he durſt not but accept for fear of angering him.

The ſame morning alſo he cauſed a Bakers houſe to be burnt for making bread too light, and chopped off the head of an Abbot and ſome others, as being Dependants upon the Duke of *Matalone*; He ſent to the Jeſuites and other Religious Orders, for a great ſum of Money for the Service of the People; He ſent to many Rich Men, and cauſed them to bind themſelves to pay great Sums that he might make good his Promiſe to the King of *Spain* of a Donative of ſix Millions of Gold; This Morning a Kinſman of *Maſſanello*'s in whom he much confided went to the Palace, complaining openly, *That* Maſſanello *began to dote*, and a Chaplain of the Archbiſhop came to him from his Lord, deſiring him now things were at peace to diſband his Souldiers, and to retire himſelf a while into a pleaſant Iſland (whither they uſed to go for Recreation) to refreſh himſelf; This pleaſed him well, and ſeveral Companies of ſuperfluous Souldiers were diſbanded, no man grumbling at any thing he did; which made him grow proud, and multiplicity of Buſineſſes and want of ſleep diſtempering his Brain, he gave forth many cruel Edicts for burning of Palaces,

laces, chopping off heads, *&c.* whereupon ſome of his Captains complained to the Archbiſhop that he grew intolerable, impriſoning, and commanding their Heads to be cut off to pleaſe his Humor; The Arch-Biſhop laboured to moderate and mollifie him, at leaſt to procure his deferring the Execution for that holy day, which he obtained; That afternoon *Maſſanello* went with a multitude of People following him to the Caſtle in an odd habit, deſiring the Vice-Roy to go with him to that Iſland to take the freſh Air, but he excuſed it by reaſon of a pain in his head, yet commanded his *Gondola* to be made ready to wait upon Seignior *Maſſanello*, into which he embarqued himſelf with divers Mariners, and had forty Barges of Muſicians to make him Merry; and as he ſailed along he threw peices of Gold into the Sea, which the Mariners dived to fetch up again for his Paſtime, and all the afternoon he ſpent in Mirth, Eating and Drinking too freely of the Wine called *Lachrymæ Chriſti*; and when he returned in the Evening, he gave all them that attended him 10 Meaſures of Wheat apiece. The ſame afternoon, *Maſſanello*'s Wife, Mother and Siſter, clad in Cloth of Silver, with Chains of Gold, and other Rich Jewels, went in a ſtately Coach valued at eight Thouſand Crowns to give the Vice-Queen a Viſit, attended with divers other Gentlewomen, and when ſhe came to the Palace, Sedans were ſent for her and her Company, with a Guard of Halberdiers, Pages, and Lacquies to attend them; The Vice-Queen preſented her with a rich Diamond giving her great welcome, and many Dainties, and ſo returned, where they found *Maſſanello* ſo heated with his Wine that he ſcarce knew what he ſaid or did, and thus ended Sunday.

On Monday Morning he would have reſigned his Power, but his Wife and Kindred diſſwaded him, and himſelf conceived, that if he ſhould do it, he could expect no other but death, but now when he came to manage his Authority, he committed ſo many Fop-

peries

peries, and Tyrannical Acts, as made him hated by thoſe who before had adored him, and the reaſon of his diſtempered Brain was conceived to be from a fatal drink given him by the Vice-Roy the day before; To which may be added, want of Food and Sleep, for he was ſeldom at leaſure to do either, in regard of multiplicity of buſineſs which wholly took him up, Early that morning he rode into the Market-place with a naked Sword in his hand, ſtriking many, for no cauſe offered; A Captain who came to him about buſineſs he wounded in the Face; and meeting with one that was ſaid to be a Spy, he cauſed his head preſently to be chopped off: another complaining, that his Wife was gone away with another man, he cauſed the Woman to be hanged, and the Man to be broken on the wheel. Then going to the Kings Stables, he took for himſelf and his Followers ſix of the beſt Horſes, but before he had gone far, better bethinking himſelf, he ſent them all back again. The Vice-Roy himſelf hearing of ſuch Extravagancies trembled, and retired into the inner Palace, cauſing it to be fortified, and increaſed his Guard; Then *Maſſanello* ſent to two Noblemen to come to him into the Market-place, upon pain of burning their Palaces, if diſobeying; who returned anſwer, *That they would wait on him*; But inſtead thereof, having ſecured their Goods, they went to the Vice-Roy to complain of their Slaviſh Condition, and whilſt they were conſidering how to remedy it, there came two of his chief Friends and Counſellors making the ſame Complaint, ſaying, *That they were in continual danger of their Lives, and that the People began to hate* Maſſanello *for his extream Cruelty*; whereupon it was concluded, *That the People ſhould be perſwaded to make their Addreſſes to the Vice-Roy, and therein to declare that they would have no more dependance upon him, but upon his Excellency only, provided that they might be aſſured to enjoy their Priviledges lately confirmed by Oath*; This the Vice-Roy willingly aſſented to, and the People were perſwaded to accept of the Conditi-

ons, and *Maſſanello* being gone abroad to take his pleaſure, many of them met with the Vice-Roy, where it was concluded, *That* Maſſanello *ſhould be laid hold on, and kept in chains during his life, but not put to death becauſe of the good he had done for the People*; At *Maſſanello*'s return, being extreamly inflamed with Wine, he began to play many mad Pranks; whereupon the Captains of the People apprehended him, and put him in Cuſtody under a Guard of Souldiers, and the People confederating with the Vice-Roy haſtened his End.

Tueſday *July* 16, in the Morning *Maſſanello*'s Secretary meeting ſome Bands of men going towards the Caſtle, proudly asked them, *By whoſe Authority they Acted*, One of the Captains anſwered, *By the Authority of the Vice-Roy*; *Well*, ſaid the Secretary, *thy head ſhall pay for this*; whereupon the Captain wounded him with his Sword, and another ſhot him through, and ſo they put him into a Sepulchre; But the people that adhered to the Vice-Roy drew him out, cut off his head, and dragged his body about the Streets; Preſently after, *Maſſanello* eſcaping out of Priſon, went to the Church of the Virgin of *Carmine*, and the Archbiſhop coming to ſing Maſs there, it being a great Feſtival day to that Saint, *Maſſanello* met him, ſaying, *Moſt Eminent Lord I perceive that the People will now forſake me, and go about to take away my life, I deſire that a Solemn Proceſſion may be made to this moſt holy Lady, for being to die, I ſhall then die with greater content*; The Church being full of People, *Maſſanello* went to the Altar, and taking a Crucifix in his hand, he commended himſelf to the People, remembring them what great things he had done for them; the difficulties he had encountered with, and the hatred that he had procured to himſelf thereby, *&c.* and then proſtrating himſelf at the Arehbiſhops Feet, he deſired him to ſend the Vice-Roy word, *That he would willingly renounce his Command, and reſign it into his Excellencies hand*; which the Archbiſhop promiſed him to

do,

do, and ſeeing him all in a ſweat, he conveyed him into a Dormitory to be refreſhed, and ſo he left him.

Maſſanello after a while went into the Hall, and ſome that were hired to murther him, ruſhed into the room, crying aloud, *Let the King of* Spain *live, and let none hereafter upon pain of death obey* Maſſanello. *Maſſanello* ſeeing them, ſaid, *You go perhaps to ſearch for me, behold me here my people*; Whereupon ſome ſhot at him, and he crying out, *Ah ingrateful Traytors*, fell down dead; Then came a Butcher and cut off his Head, and carried it upon a Lance, firſt into the Church, and then to the Market-place, crying out, *Let the King of* Spain *live*, Maſſanello *is dead*, Maſſanello *is dead*; and withal they diſcharged ſome *Harquebuſſes*, whereupon the affrighted people ſlunk away, not daring to Revenge their Captains death; ſo that they carried his head up and down the City, and the Boys dragged his Body up and down the Streets, and at laſt his head was thrown into one Ditch, and his Body into another; And thus as the Almighty for the ſins of the *Egyptians* puniſhed them by ſmall and inconſiderable means, ſo did he Correct, Humble, and Chaſtize the Stately, proud Ciry of *Naples* by ſo mean a Perſon, who in ten dayes time acted the part of the Greateſt Monarch upon Earth, and then fell to the loweſt Contempt, and died the moſt vile death of the greateſt Malefactor. Thus *Maſſanello* being raiſed by the popular Air, ſlain and ſcorned by the ſame people, Honoured and Idolized by the ſame perſons, may be compared to a Ball toſſed up and down by Fortune; The voice went afterward that a Chappel ſhould be built for him, and the prime Wits of *Naples* compoſed ſeveral Epitaphs upon him, amongſt which, the following is thus Engliſhed by *J. H.* Eſq;,

Maſſanello's Lamentation concerning the People of *Naples*.

I did expect from thee a better Fate
Ingrateful City, People more ungrate;

Thou chop'ſt his Neck *who did thy* Head *unthrall;*
Faithful *thou art, yet haſt no* Faith *at all.*
I did not leave my Fiſhing as ſome ſay,
But ſtill imploy'd my Nets, to catch *and* lay
The Gabels *on the ground; The* Royal Throne
I brought into the Market; every Stone
Can witneſs it; The Nobles *I did quell*
Thou ſtill ſhalt live, but I muſt fry in Hell:
While my dragg'd body bleeds, ſo baſely ſlain,
Thou Triumph'ſt in the Freedom I did gain.

Learn hence ye Mortals all
Be not too raſh and bold
To fight for other Men
Leaſt you be bought and ſold.

Clarks Mirrour, part 1. *p.* 518.

LXXIII. And as Inferiour Perſons, ſo likewiſe ſmall and Contemptible things, as Beaſts, Birds, Inſects, and the like, have been Scourges and wonderful Afflictions to ſeveral People and Nations; For we read, That *Sapores* King of *Perſia* beſieged the Chriſtian City of *Niſibis*, but St. *James* the Holy Biſhop thereof by his Prayers to Heaven, obtained that ſuch an infinite number of Gnats came into his Army, as put it into the greateſt diſorder, theſe ſmall Creatures flew upon the Eyes of their Horſes and Tormented them in ſuch a manner, that growing furious they threw off their Riders, and the whole Army was thereby ſo ſcattered and brought into confuſion, that they were inforced to break up their ſiege and depart. *Luther Colloquia, p.* 245.

LXXIV. *Marcus Varro* writeth, That there was a Town in *Spain* undermined with Rabbits. Another likewiſe in *Theſſaly* by Moles or Molewarps. In *Africa* the people were compelled by Locuſts to leave their Habitations; and out of *Gyaros* an Iſland, one of the *Cycladæs*, the Iſlanders were forced by Rats and Mice to fly away; Moreover in *Italy* the City *Amycla* was deſtroyed by Serpents. In *Ethiopia* there is a great Countrey lies waſt and Deſart, by reaſon it was formerly

formerly diſ-peopled by *Scorpions* and a ſort of *Piſmires*; And if it be True that *Theophraſtus* reporteth, the *Treriens* were chaſed away by certain worms called *Scolopendres*; *Annius* writes, that an Antient City ſcituate neer the *Volſcian* Lake, and called *Contenebra* was in times paſt overthrown by Piſmires, and that the place is thereupon vulgarly called to this day, *The Camp of Ants*; In *Media*, ſaith *Diodorus Siculus*, There was ſuch an infinite number of Sparrows that eat up and devoured the ſeed which was caſt into the ground, that men were conſtrained to depart their old Habitations, and remove to other places.

LXXV. About the year of our Lord 872, came into *France* ſuch an innumerable Company of Locuſts, that the vaſt multitude of them darkned the very Light of the Sun, they were likewiſe of a very extraordinary Bigneſs, and had a ſix-fold Order of Wings, ſix feet, and two Teeth, the hardneſs whereof ſurpaſſed that of a Stone; Theſe eat up every green thing in all the Fields of *France*; At laſt by the force of the Winds, they were carried into the Sea, and there drowned; After which by the Agitation of the Waves, the dead Bodies of them were caſt upon the Shores; and from the Stench of them, together with the Famine they had made with their former devouring, there aroſe ſo great a Plague, that it was verily thought every third perſon in *France* died thereof. In one of the Cities of *France* the Inhabitants were driven out and forced to leave it by reaſon of the multitude of Frogs. *Gualterus Chron. p.* 599.

LXXVI. The Iſland of *Anaphe* heretofore had not a Partridge in it, till ſuch time as an *Aſtypalæan* brought thither a pair that were Male and Female, which couple in a ſhort time did increaſe in ſuch wonderful manner that oppreſſed with the number of them, the Inhabitants upon the point were inforced to depart from the Iſland; *Aſtypalæa* of old had no Hares in it, but when one of the Iſle of *Anaphe* had put a brace into it, they in a ſhort time ſo increaſed, that they

almoſt deſtroyed whatever the Inhabitants had ſowed; whereupon they ſent, ſaith the Hiſtorian, to conſult the Oracle concerning this their Calamity, which adviſed them to ſtore themſelves with Greyhounds, by the help of which they killed ſix Thouſand Hares in the ſpace of a year, and many more afterwards, whereby they were delivered from their Greivance. The Inhabitants of the *Gymneſian* Iſlands are reported to have ſent their Embaſſadors to *Rome*, to requeſt ſome other place to be aſſigned them for their Habitation, becauſe they were oppreſſed by the incredible number of Conies among them; And the *Baleares* through an extraordinary increaſe of the ſame Creatures among them did Petition the Emperor *Auguſtus*, that he would ſend them ſome Souldiers againſt theſe Enemies of theirs which had already occaſioned a Famine amongſt them. *Plin. Nat. Hiſt. lib.* 8.

LXXVII. *Myas* (ſaith Dr. *Heylin*) was a principal City in *Ionia* upon an Arm of the Sea, but in after-times, the water drawing further off the Land, brought forth ſuch an innumerable multitude of Fleas, that the Inhabitants were fain to forſake the City, and went with their Bag and Baggage to retire to *Miletus*, nothing hereof being left but the Name and Memory in the time of *Pauſanias*. And *Herodotus* writes; That the *Neuri* a People bordering upon the *Scythians*, were forced out of their Habitation and Countrey by reaſon of Serpents. For whereas a multitude of Serpents are bred in the Soil it ſelf, at that time there came upon them ſuch an abundance of them, and ſo infeſted them, that they were conſtrained to quit the place, and to dwell among the *Budini*. *Caſſander* in his return from *Apollonia* met with the People called *Abderitæ*, who by reaſon of the multitude of Frogs and Mice were conſtrained to depart from their Native Soil, and to ſeek out Habitations for themſelves elſewhere; The Countrey of *Troas* is exceedingly given to breed great ſtore of Mice, ſo that already they

they have enforced the Inhabitants to quit the place and depart. *Juſtin. Hiſt. Lib.* 15.

LXXVIII. In the 17th. year of the Reign of *Alexander* the third King of the *Scots*, ſuch an incredible ſwarm of Palmer Wormes, ſpread themſelves over both *Scotland* and *England*, that they conſumed the Fruits and Leaves of all Trees and Herbs, and eat up the Worts and other Plants to the very Stalks and Stumps of them; As alſo the ſame year by an unuſual increaſe and ſwelling of the Sea, the Rivers overflowed their Banks, and there was ſuch an Inundation eſpecially of the *Tweed* and *Forth*, that divers Villages were overturned thereby, and a great number both of men, and all ſorts of Cattle periſhed in the Waters, *Zuinglius Theat. Vol.* 3. *Lib.* 2.

LXXIX. About the year 1610, the City of *Conſtantinople* and the Countreys thereabouts were ſo plagued with Clouds of Graſhoppers that they darkned the beams of the Sun; they left not a green herb or leaf in all the Countrey, yea they entred into their very Bed-chambers, to the great Annoyance of the Inhabitants, being almoſt as big as Dormice with red Wings. *Knowls's Hiſt. of the Turks, p.* 1308.

Thus we ſee there is nothing ſo ſmall and inconſiderable in our Eyes, but may be able to diſturb, yea to deſtroy us even when we are in the fulneſs of our ſufficiency.

LXXX. Strange was the Accident which we find reported in the *Treaſury of Times* as followed; In the year 1563, Upon St. *Andrews* Day in the preſence of Mounſieur Brother to King *Charles*, and afterward *Henry* the third King of *France*, Mounſieur de *Humier* made report of the following Hiſtory, the ſum of whoſe Relation I have thus abridged; In *Picardy* in the Forreſt of *Arden*, certain Gentlemen undertook a Hunting of Wolves, amongſt others they ſlew a She-wolf, that was followed by a young Boy, aged about ſeven years, ſtark naked, of a ſtrange Complexion, with fair curled hair, who ſeeing the Wolf dead, ran

fiercely at them, but was beſet and taken; the Nails of his Hands and Feet bowed inward, he ſpake nothing, but ſent out an inarticulate ſound, they brought him thence to a Gentlemans Houſe not far off, where they put Iron Manacles upon his Hands and Feet; in the end by being long kept Faſting, they had brought him to a Tameneſs, and in ſeven months had taught him to ſpeak; He was afterward by Circumſtance of time, and ſix Fingers he had on one hand, known to be the Child of a Woman, who ſtealing Wood was purſued by the Officers, and in her fright left her Chile then about nine Months old, which as is ſuppoſed was carried away by the She-wolf aforeſaid, and by her nouriſhed to the time of his taking. When his Guardians had got much money by ſhewing him from place to place, he afterward was a Herdſman of Sheep and other Beaſts for ſeven years; in all which time the Wolves never made any attempts on the Herds and Flocks committed to his charge, though he kept great ſtore of Oxen, Kine, Calves, Horſes, Mares, Sheep and Poultry; This was well obſerved by neigbouring Villages; and that they might participate of this Benefit they drove their Herds and Flocks where he kept his, and deſired him but to ſtroke his hands upon them, which he would do, with ſome of his phlegm or ſpittle upon them; after which done, (let others conjecture as they pleaſe) for the ſpace of fifteen days, Dogs of the greateſt fierceneſs, nor any Wolves would by any urgency touch them; By this means he got great ſtore of money, for he would have a double *Turnois*, which is the value of twopence in that Countrey, for every Beaſt he ſo laid his hands on, or ſtroked their Ears; But as all things have a certain Period, ſo when he had attained to paſt fourteen years of Age, this Virtue which he had, left him; himſelf obſerved that the Wolves would not come ſo near him as before, but keep aloof off, as being fearful of him, which poſſibly might proceed from the change of his Complexion and Tempera-

ture

ture through ſo long alteration from his Wolviſh Diet, which was raw Fleſh, *&c.* His gain by this means failed, and he went to the Wars, where he proved Brave, Bold, and Valiant; at length he fell to be a Thief, excelling all others in craft and ſubtilty, he was ſlain 1572. by the Souldiers of the Duke of *Alva*, though he ſold his Life at a dear rate, even with the death of a great many of his Enemies. *Treaſury of Times, Lib. 7. ch. 37.*

LXXXI. In the yeat 1534. This notable piece of Fallacy was acted by the *Franciſcans* at *Orleance* in *France*, a chief Judges Wife dying, deſired of her Husband that ſhe might be buried in the *Franciſcans* Church, which was done accordingly, and the Judge gave them ſix Piſtols, which was a Reward far beneath their expectation and Avarice, but they hoped for ſome amends by the fall of a Wood, which the Judge was to cut, and accordingly they deſired ſome Trees of him, which he denied them; This defeat did ſo exaſperate the *Franciſcans*, that they reſolved to be revenged, and to that purpoſe, they reported abroad, *That the Judges Wife was damned in Hell for ever*; To carry on this Villany more ſecretly and effectuall, they hired a young man to make hideous noiſes about the Church at the time of their Publick Devotions; and the Prior of that Order (who had uſed many ſuch cheats) was to play the Conjurer; and had ſo ordered it, that the young man ſhould not anſwer to any Queſtion but by ſigns, which were agreed upon between the Lad and the Prior, who was to explain them to the Spectators; Accordingly when the young man had amuſed and frighted the people with his dreadful Tricks; The Conjurer boldly asked him, *whether he were a Spirit or not, and if a Spirit, whoſe Spirit he was*; repeating the names of all ſuch as had been buried there of late; and when he named the Judges Wife, he made a ſign, *That he was her Spirit*; Then the Conjurer asked, *if ſhe were damned, and for what offence, whether for Covetouſneſs, Luſt, Pride,*

Pride, or Lutheraniſm, &c. and what he meant by thoſe Clamours, and that unquietneſs which he made, whether the body muſt be digged up and carried elſewhere, &c. To all which the Spirit anſwered, *Yea*; But the Judge hearing of it, and knowing their Jugling, complained to the King and Parliament of *Paris*, procuring a Commiſſion to examine the Buſineſs, whereby the Knavery of the *Franciſcans* was diſcovered, and the Actors puniſhed according to their deſerts. *Lavater de Spectris ch.* 8.

LXXXII. Notable has been the ſubtlety and prudence of ſome men in the Diſcovery of difficult matters; *Lipſius* writes, That *Rodolphus Auſtriacus* Emperor of *Germany*, being at *Norimberg*, intent upon the publick Affairs of the Empire, a Merchant preſented himſelf before him, imploring his Juſtice upon an Innkeeper well known in that City, who as he ſaid had cheated him of two Hundred Marks in Silver, which having depoſited in his hands, he had impudently denied the Receipt of any ſuch ſum; and withal did moſt injuriouſly detain it; The Emperor asked him, *what Evidence he had of the Truth of what he had ſpoken*, who replied (as it is uſual in ſuch Caſes,) *That he had none other but himſelf*; The Emperor therefore conſidering the Thing, apprehended that ſome ſubtlety muſt be uſed to find out the Truth of the buſineſs; He enquires what manner of Bag it was wherein the pretended Money was delivered; The Merchant deſcribes the Shape, Colour, and other particularities of it; The Emperor commands him to withdraw into the next room and there to attend; It was his purpoſe to ſend for the Inn-keeper, but Fortune diſpoſed it otherwiſe and more commodiouſly; For the cheif men of the City, as it is uſual, came to preſent and wait upon the Emperor, amongſt whom was this Cozening Hoſt; The Emperor knew him before, and (as he was very courteous,) in a jeſting way ſaid to him, *Sir, you have a very handſome hat, pray give it me and let us change*; The Inn-keeper was proud of the Honour

Honour, and readily preſented his Hat; The Emperor retired a while, as if he were called off by publick buſineſs, and ſends a Truſty and well known Inhabitant of the ſame City to the Wife of the Innkeeper, with Order he ſhould ſay, *Your Husband deſires you would ſend him ſuch a Bag of money, for he has ſpecial occaſion for it, and by this token that this is his Hat.* The Woman delivers it without ſcruple, and he returns with it to the Emperor, who then calling the Merchant, ſhews him the Bag, and asks if he knew it; The man owns it with Joy; The Emperor then calls in the Hoſt, and ſays thus, *This man complains of you, and accuſes you of perfidiouſneß and falſhood, what ſay you to it?* The Inn-keeper replyed, *That the Merchant told him lies, or elſe was mad, and that he neither hath, nor ever had any thing to do with him*; The Emperour upon this immediately produceth the Bag, at the ſight of which the Hoſt is confounded, his confidence and Tongue fail him, and thereupon he confeſſed the whole matter; The Merchant received his Money, and the Inn-keeper, beſides the ſhame and diſgrace, was fined by the Emperor in a good Sum of Money, & *Rodolphus* extolled for his Wiſdom, the fame of this Action ſpreading it ſelf through all *Germany. Lipſius Monit. l.* 2.

LXXXIII. Of the like nature is the following Hiſtory related by *N. Cauſin*; A *Roman* Lady left Widow by the death of her Husband, had a Son born of this Marriage ſecretly ſtoln from her, and bred up in Slavery in another Province, where being grown up to a young man; he had notice that he was the Son of ſuch a Lady in *Rome*, which cauſed him to take a Voyage to *Rome*, with a purpoſe to make himſelf known to her, which he did by evident Tokens, ſo that the Mother received him into her houſe, with Joy and Tears for the recovery of her loſs; She was at this time betrothed to a man who had often promiſed her Marriage, yet never accompliſhed it, and this Lover was then abſent, detained by urgent Affairs far from *Rome*. At the end of thirty days he returned,

durned, and finding this New-Gueſt in her houſe, demanded who he was; She freely anſwered, *He was her ſon*; But he plainly told her, *That if ſhe ſent not away this found Child from her Lodging, ſhe ſhould never have any ſhare in his Affection*; The unhappy Creature ſurprized with Love, to ſerve his Paſſion, renounceth her own Bowels, and baniſhed her own Child from his Mothers Houſe; The young man being in great neceſſity, haſtens to require Juſtice of King *Theodorick*; He ſends for the Lady, who ſtoutly denied all the pretenſions of this young man, ſaying, *That he was an ingrateful Impoſtor, who not content to have received the Charities and Benevolence of a poor Creature in her houſe, would needs challenge the Inheritance of Children*, denying that ſhe had any Motherly relation to him; The Son on the other ſide wept bitterly, and gave aſſurance, that ſhe had acknowledged him as her own; very lively repreſenting all the proofs which paſſion, and Intereſt put into his mind; The King tryed all means to diſcover the deſign of this Lady, and asked her, *Whether ſhe were not reſolved to marry again?* She anſwered, *That if ſhe met with a man ſuitable to her, ſhe would do what God ſhould inſpire her*; The King replyed, *Behold this young man, whom ſince you have lodged as a Gueſt thirty days in your houſe, and have been ſo kind to him, what cauſe is there why you may not marry him*, ſhe anſwered, *That he had no Eſtate, and ſhe was worth a Thouſand Crowns*, which was a great Fortune in thoſe daies; *Well*, ſaid *Theodorick*, *I will give the young man as much for his Marriage, on this condition that you ſhall marry him.* She much amazed, began to wax pale, bluſh, and tremble, ſeeking to excuſe her ſelf, but faltering in her ſpeech; the King to affright her more, proteſted deeply, *She ſhould marry him preſently, or tell the lawful Cauſe of the Impediment.* The poor Woman condemned by the Voice of Nature which cryed in her heart, and having horror of the Crime propoſed to her, caſt her ſelf at the Kings Feet with Tears, confeſſing her Loves Diſſimulation

and

and Miſhap; Then this Great Prince taking the words from her, ſpake thus; *Are not you a miſerable woman,* ſaid he, *to renounce your own Fleſh and bloud for a Villain who hath ſo often deceived you; Get you to your houſe, forſake thoſe fond Affections, and live in the condition of a good Widow, taking unto you ſuch ſupport, and aſſiſtance from your Son as he by nature ought to afford you, Cauſins Holy Court. Tom.* 1.

LXXXIV, *Joſephus* relates, There was a young Jew bred at *Sydon* with the freed man of a *Roman* Citizen, who having ſome reſemblance of *Alexander* the ſon of *Herod*, (whom his Father had cruelly put to death) pretended he was the ſame *Alexander*, affirming *That thoſe to whom* Herod *had recommended this barbarous Execution, conceived ſuch horror at it, that they reſolved to ſave him, and to conceal him till after the death of his Father, in which time he remained at* Sydon, *and now was come as from the Gates of Death to demand his Right, as being the undoubted and lawful Heir of the Kingdom.* This Impoſtor had gained a ſubtle Fellow, a Servant of *Herods* Houſhold, who taught him all the Affairs of the Court, the People imbraced this *Alexander* as a man returned from the other World; when he ſaw himſelf ſtrong in Credit and Coin, he was ſo confident as to go to *Rome*, to queſtion the Right of the Crown againſt *Herods* other Sons; He preſented himſelf before *Auguſtus Cæſar*, the diſtributer of Crowns, beſeeching him to pity the Fortune of ſo wretched and poor a King, who threw himſelf at his Feet, as the Sanctuary of Juſtice and Mercy; Every one ſeemed already to favour him, as a Perſon much wronged; but *Auguſtus* a Monarch very penetrating, perceived this man taſted not of a Prince, for taking him by the hand he found his skin rough, as having exerciſed ſervile Labours; Hereupon the Emperor drew him aſide, Saying, *Content thy ſelf to have hitherto abuſed all the world, but know thou art now before* Auguſtus, *I will pardon thee upon Condition thou diſcover the Truth of this matter, but if thou lieſt in any point, thou art*

utterly

utterly loſt; The Man was ſo amazed at the Luſtre of ſuch Majeſty, that throwing himſelf at his feet, he began to confeſs all the Contrivance; which done, the Emperor perceiving him to be none of the moſt impudent daring impoſtors, ſaved his life, but condemned him to the Gallies; The Tutor of this Counterfeit being obſerved by the Emperor to be of a Spirit more crafty, and accuſtomed to evil Practices, was ordered ſpeedily to be put to death. *Joſephus Antiquit. lib.* 17.

LXXXV. *Praxiteles* the famous Artiſt in the making of Statues, had promiſed *Phryne* a beautiful Curtiſan, the beſt and choice of all the pieces in his Shop, to take from thence one ſingle Statue as ſhould be moſt pleaſing to her; but ſhe not knowing which was moſt valuable, deviſed this Artifice to be ſatisfied therein, ſhe cauſed one to come as in great haſt, and to tell *Praxiteles*, That his Shop was on Fire; he being ſtartled at the News, cryed out, *Is the picture of* Cupid *and the Satyr ſafe*; By this Subtilty ſhe found out, wherein the Artiſt himſelf believed he had expreſſed moſt skill, and thereupon ſhe choſe the *Cupid*. *Zuinglius's Theatre, vol.* 3. *lib.* 3.

LXXXVI. Dr. *Fuller* relates this paſſage in his *Holy State*, That a poor Beggar in *Paris* being very hungry ſtaid ſo long in a Cooks Shop, who was diſhing up his Meat till his Stomach was ſatisfied only with the ſmell thereof, The Cholerick Cook demanded of him to pay for his Breakfaſt, the poor man denied it, and the Controverſie was referred to the deciding of the next man who ſhould paſs by, which chanced to be the moſt notorious Idiot, and Changeling in the whole City; He, on the Relation of the matter determined, *That the poor mans Money ſhould be put between two empty diſhes, and the Cook ſhould be recompenced with the gingling of the poor mans Money, as he was ſatisfied with the ſmell only of the Cooks meat*; and this is affirmed by credible Writers as no Fable but an undoubted Truth. *Fullers Holy State, lib.* 3.

LXXXVII. *Antiochus* the Son of *Seleucus* daily languiſhed

guiſhed and waſted away under a diſeaſe, whereof the cauſe was uncertain, to the great Trouble and Affliction of his Father, who therefore ſent for *Eraſiſtratus* a famous Phyſitian to attend the cure of his beloved Son; who addreſſing himſelf with his utmoſt dexterity to find out the root of his Infirmity, he perceived it was rather from the trouble of his Mind, than any effect of his Conſtitution; But when the Prince could not be prevail'd with to make any ſuch acknowledgment, by frequent feeling of his pulſe, he obſerved it to beat with more Vigor and ſtrength at the naming or preſence of *Stratonica*, who was the beloved Concubine of his Father; Having made this diſcovery, and knowing the Prince would rather dye than confeſs ſo dangerous a Love, he took this Courſe; He told *Seleucus* that his Son was a dead man, *For*, ſaith he, *he languiſhes for the love of my Wife*; *And what* ſaid *Seleucus*, *have I merited ſo little at thy hands that thou wilt have no reſpect to the Love of the young man? would you*, ſaid *Eraſiſtratus be content to ſerve the love of another in that manner? I would heaven*, ſaid *Seleucus*, *would turn his love toward my deareſt* Stratonica; *Well*, ſaid *Eraſiſtratus*, *you are his Father, and may be his Phyſitian, he loves none but* Stratonica. *Seleucus* immediately gave *Stratonica* to *Antiochus*, and Threeſcore Thouſand Crowns as a reward to the prudent Phyſitian. *Camerarij Horæ Sub. ch.* 1.

LXXXVIII. *Camerarius* tells out of *Cedrenus*, how the Queen of *Sheba* when ſhe ſaw that *Solomon* had expounded all her hardeſt Riddles, cauſed one day certain young Boys and Girls apparelled all alike to be ſet before the King, none being able by their Faces and looks to diſcern the one Sex from the other, to the end that therein ſhe might have further Trial of King *Solomons* Wiſdom; He knowing the Queens intent, preſently made ſome water to be brought in a great Baſin, bidding them all to waſh their Faces, by this device he eaſily diſcerned the *Males* from the *Females*; for the Boyes rubbed their Faces hard and luſtily,

luſtily, but the Girls being ſhamefac't did hardly touch theirs with their Fingers ends. *Camerarii Horæ ſubceſ. Cent* 1.

Thus we find Quickneſs of Apprehenſion and Maturity of Judgement are inſtead of the Cord and Pulley, whereby ſome men have prevailed to bring Truth to Light, when ſhe hath lain reſerved and concealed.

LXXXIX. Various have been the means whereby ſome Perſons have arrived to preferment, for I find, ſaith *Muretus*, it is related in the Commentaries of the *Greeks*, That *Semiramis* was the Concubine of one of the King of *Aſſyria*'s Slaves; As ſoon as *Ninus* that Great Monarch had taken notice of her, he was ſo ſurprized with her Beauty and Wit, that he ſeized her for himſelf, and by degrees ſhe gained ſuch an Empire over him that he could deny her nothing, nor was there any thing but ſhe durſt ask; And when once ſhe had let fall in diſcourſe, There was one thing ſhe did earneſtly deſire, and he had bid her freely and openly ſpeak it, whatever it was; *I have deſired*, ſaid ſhe, *to ſit one day in your Throne and to do Juſtice, and that for that whole day all ſhould obey me as they do you*; The King ſmiling, granted her Requeſt, and forthwith ſent out his Edict, *That on ſuch a day all men whatſoever ſhould obey the Commands of* Semiramis, *for ſuch was the Kings pleaſure*; When the day came, the Lady aſcends the Throne in her Royal Apparel, a mighty Concourſe there was, ſhe at firſt to try their obedience, commands ſomething to be done of no great moment; when ſhe perceived ſhe was exactly obeyed in all her Precepts, ſhe commands the Guards of the Kings Body, that they ſieze the King himſelf; It is done, the King is brought; She orders him to be bound, it is performed, ſhe commands that they ſtrike off his head, ſhe is preſently obeyed, and though hereby we may obſerve the great Folly of this Prince, and the baſe Ingratitude of ſuch kind of Cattle, ſhe being advanced by him; Yet by this means ſhe prolonged

longed the date of her Empire many years, which ſhe ruled with great wiſdom, ſucceſs and glory. *Ælian. Vari. Hiſt: Lib. 7. Ch. 1.*

XC. In the time of *William Rufus* King of *England*, there was one *Roger* a poor Prieſt ſerving a cure in a Village near *Caen* in *Normandy*, It chanced that *Henry* the Kings youngeſt brother paſſing that way, made ſome ſtay in the Village, and being deſirous to hear Maſs, this *Roger* then Curate, was the man to ſay it; which he diſpatched with ſuch ſpeed and celerity, that the Souldiers who commonly love not long prayers, commended him for it, telling their Lord, *That there could not be found a fitter Prieſt for men of War than he*; Whereupon *Henry* appointed him to follow him, and when he came to be King, preferred him to many great places, and at laſt to be Chancellor of *England*, and Biſhop of *Salisbury*; When King *Stephen* came to the Crown, he held this man in as great account as his Predeceſſor King *Henry* had done, and perhaps in greater; He arrived to ſuch wealth, that he built the Caſtles of *Salisbury*, the *Vies*, *Sherburn*, *Malmſbury* and *Newark*, to which there were no ſtructures comparable in the Kingdom; He had alſo Forty Thouſand Marks in Money, which together with his Caſtles, the King ſeized into his own hands upon Diſpleaſure. *Baker's Chronicle.* Page 71.

XCI. There was in the City of *Capua* (ſaith Sir *Walter Rawleigh*) an ambitious Noble man called *Pacuvius Calavius*, his credit grew, and was upheld by furthering all popular deſires, there was at this time a *Plebeian* faction in the Town, and that ſo prevalent, that all was governed by the pleaſure of the multitude; who likewiſe wholly followed the direction of this *Pacuvius*. The People had promiſed to yield up the Town to *Hannibal*, and to meet him on the way to them with ſo many of the Nobility; but they were unable to maintain any ſuch Negotiation, without the conſent of the Senate, and the Senate highly oppo-

oppoſed it; The People therefore were incenſed againſt the Senate, for having occaſioned them to fail their new friend *Hannibal*; and withal ſince they had by this their promiſe diſcovered themſelves, they feared leaſt their own Senate, together with the *Romans*, ſhould hold them in ſtricter ſubjection than before; This fear being ready to break into ſome outrage, *Pacuvius* made uſe of to ſerve his own ambition thus; He diſcourſed to the Senate as they ſate in Council, about theſe motions troubling their City, and ſaid, *That he himſelf had both marryed a* Roman *Lady, and given his Daughter in Marriage to a* Roman; *But that the danger of forſaking the* Roman *Party was not now the greateſt, becauſe the people were violently bent to Murder all the Senate, and after to joyn themſelves with* Hannibal, *who ſhould countenance the fact, and ſave them harmleſs*; This he ſpake as a man well known to be beloved by the People; Having throughly terrified the Senate, by laying open the danger hanging over them, he promiſed them nevertheleſs to deliver them all, and to ſet things in quiet, if they would freely put themſelves into his hands, offering his Oath, or any other aſſurance they ſhould demand, for his faithful meaning; To this they all agreed, and then ſhutting up the Court, and placing a guard of his own Followers about it, that none might enter or iſſue forth without his leave; He called the People to Aſſembly, and ſpeaking as much evil of the Senate as he knew they would be glad to hear, he told them, *That theſe wicked Governours were ſurprized by his policy, and all faſt, ready to abide what ſentence they ſhould lay upon them*; Only thus much he adviſed them, as a thing which neceſſity required, *That they ſhould chuſe a new Senate, before they ſatisfied their anger upon the old*; So rehearſing to them the names of two or three Senators, he asked what their judgment was of theſe, all cryed out, *That they were worthy of death*; *Chuſe then*, ſaid he, *firſt of all new ones in their places*; Hereat the multitude unprovided for ſuch an Election were ſilent,

ſilent, until at laſt ſome one or other adventured to name whom he thought fit; The men ſo nominated were utterly diſliked by the whole Aſſembly, either for ſome fault, baſeneſs, or inſufficiency, or elſe even becauſe they were obſcure and unknown, and therefore held unworthy; The difficulty of the New Election appearing more and more, whilſt more were to be choſen, and the fitteſt men who were firſt named, being already rejected, *Pacuvius* intreated, and eaſily perſwaded the people, *That the preſent Senate might at this time be ſpared, in hopes of amendment hereafter; which doubtleſs would be, having thus obtained pardon for all offences paſt*; Henceforth not only the people, as in former times, honoured *Pacuvius*, and eſteemed him their Patron; but the Senators alſo were wholly governed by him, as a perſon to whom they acknowledged themſelves indebted for the ſafety of their lives. *Rawleighs Hiſt. World. Lib.* 5.

XCII. *Alfred* King of the *Weſt Saxons*, went one day on hunting, and paſſing by a certain wood, he heard as he ſuppoſed the cry of an Infant from the top of a Tree, he diligently inquired of the Huntſmen what that was, commanding one of them to climb the Tree, where in the top of it was found an Eagles Neſt, and therein a pretty ſweet faced Infant, wrapt up in a Purple Mantle, and upon each Arm a Bracelet of Gold, a ſign of the Nobility of his Parents; This Child the King carryed with him, cauſed him to be Baptized, and from the neſt wherein he was found, he gave him the name of *Neſling*; after he had given him noble Education, he advanced him to the Dignity of an Earl. *Monaſticon Anglic. Tom.* 1. Pag. 256.

XCIII. Sir *Walter Rawleigh* was born at *Bowdly* in *Devonſhire*; His introduction to the Court was upon this occaſion; This Captain *Rawleigh* coming out of *Ireland* into the *Engliſh* Court in good habit, his cloaths being then a conſiderable part of his Eſtate, found Queen *Elizabeth* walking, till meeting with a watry plaſhy

plashy place, she seemed to scruple going thereon, presently *Rawleigh* spread his new plush Cloak on the ground, whereon the Queen trod gently, rewarding him afterwards with many suits for his so free and seasonable tender of so fair a foot-cloth; An advantagious admittance into the first notice of a Prince, is more than half a degree of preferment; When Sir *Walter* found some hopes of the Queens favour reflecting on him, he wrote in a glass window, plain and obvious to the Queens eye.

Fain would I climb but that I fear to fall,

The Queen espying, or else being shewed it, did underwrite.

If thy heart fail thee do not climb at all.

Rawleigh soon improved this stock of favour to a great advantage, and in a short time became a Minion to the Queen, obtaining her ear, is often consulted, and nothing done without him; and she being willing to incourage him, who, as Mr. *Cambden* saith, was never sufficiently to be commended for the great pains he took to discover remote Countreys; and to advance the glory of the *English* Navigation and Trade, sent him on a Voyage to Sea; Nor did he make a vain and fruitless one, for at his return he brought news of a new Countrey discovered by him in the year 1584. called in honour of the Queen *Virginia*, being before named by the barbarous Inhabitants *Wingandacoa*; which hath been since of no inconsiderable profit to the Nation; But though Patents were granted to him to settle a Plantation there, it grew not famous till the Reign of King *James*, when this Nation found out the Excellency and fruitfulness of the place, so agreable to *English* bodies, and profitable to the Exchequer; Nature is there prodigal, and makes amends for her parsimony in other parts of the world; an Acre there often yieldeth Forty Bushels of Corn, though (which is more strange) there be three Harvests in a year; for their Corn is sowed, ripe, and cut down in little more than two months,

Months; For this and other beneficial Expeditions and Designs, he is Knighted by Queen *Elizabeth*; And in the year 1592. The Queen resolving to assault the *Spaniard* at a distance in revenge of his intended Invasion in 1588. She sent *Rawleigh* to *America* with fifteen Men of War to possess himself of *Panama*, where the *Spaniards* Ship their Plate, or at least to fall upon, and intercept them in their Passage; but the King of *Spain* having Intelligence thereof, sent express command that no Ship should stir from the *West-Indies* that year so that this design was prevented; After this he set sail to *Guiana*, where he performed very considerable Service.

In 1596. The Queen rigs out a brave Fleet consisting of 150 Ships, Mann'd with 6360 Souldiers, 1000 Volunteer Gentlemen, 6772 Seamen, with which she is resolved to fall upon the *Spaniard* at home; The Earl of *Essex*, and the Lord *Howard* were Commanders of equal Authority, having been both at excessive charge in carrying on the War; To these were joyned a Council of War, consisting of several eminent Seamen and Souldiers, among whom was Sir *Walter Rawleigh*; The Fleet was divided into four Squadrons, the first commanded by the Lord Admiral *Howard*, the second by the Earl of *Essex*; the Third by Sir *Tho. Howard* and the fourth by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*; In the beginning of *June* they set sail for *Cales*, and soon got to *Gades*, their Design being perfectly unknown as well to their Enemies as their own men; The Ebbing waters would not permit the Great Ships to engage, the shelves being of greater hazard than the Enemy; Therefore *Rawleigh* is pitcht upon as the most proper Person, in the midst of the Channel to provoke them, who accordingly in a little Ship called the *Warspight*, directed his Prowe against the *Spanish* Men of War, who thereupon presently fell back; Upon this the rest of the Fleet came in, and burnt and took several of their Ships; After this Victory at Sea, the Men were very importunate to

go

go on ſhore, whom *Eſſex* landed at *Puntal* a League from the City; At firſt the *Spaniards* received them with a great deal of Courage, but the *Engliſh* charged them ſo warmly that they thought it the beſt way to retire with more ſpeed than they came out; The *Engliſh* purſued ſo cloſe, that they had almoſt recovered the City Gates as ſoon as they; The Earl got upon a Bulwark neer the Gate, and from thence he eſpied an entrance into the Town, but very hazardous it being a precipice, but this did not affright ſeveral of our *Engliſh*, who leaped from thence into the Town, and engaged the Enemy in the Streets.

In the mean time Sir *W. Rawleigh* and others having forced the Gates, entred the Town, and the Caſtle was ſurrendred upon merciful Conditions, but Sir *Walter* was not Idle, or eager after the enjoyment of the Conqueſt; For whilſt others were reaping the plentiful Harveſt of War, he with ſome ſmall Ships who could paſs up the Channel, fired their Merchant Men, who were withdrawn to *Port Real*, altho' they offered two Milions of Ducats for their Redemption; Great were the Loſſes of the *Spaniards* by this War; and if we may beleive our Hiſtories, amounted to no leſs than Twenty Millions of Ducats, upon Conſultation it was reſolved to quit the Town, though contrary to the Opinion of *Eſſex*, who was for keeping it as a future annoyance to the *Spaniards*; At their return the Queen welcomed and incouraged her Souldiers with new Honours; *Rawleigh* continued in her Favour to the laſt; but when King *James* came to take poſſeſſion of the Kingdom, Sir *John Forteſcue*, the Lord *Cobham*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* and others, would have obliged the King by Articles before his coming to the Crown, that his Countreymens numbers ſhould be limited, but this was ſtopt by the Treaſurer, and the Earl of *Northumberland*; Sir *Walter* feared, that the *Scots* like Locuſts would quickly devour this Kingdom, It being probable, that like the *Goths* and *Vandals* they would ſettle in any Countrey rather than their

their own, and would make it their buſineſs to render our Nation as poor as their own, for this he with the reſt of them, were afterwards frowned on by the King, and loſt his Command of the Guards.

However Sir *Walter* ſtill purſued the good and Glory of his Countrey, and as formerly in active times gave his Advice againſt the Peace with *Spain*, who might now with no great difficulty be brought on his knees; At the entrance of the King, he preſented him with a Manuſcript of his own Writing, with no weak Arguments againſt Peace; But Sir *Walter* was miſtaken, for his Counſel was ill timed, and a new Part was now to be acted, the Scene being changed; Peace was the Kings aim, whether out of Fear or Religious Principles is not determined; But with *Spain* a Peace is concluded, though an Enemy already humbled, who had now time to recover their Loſſes, and were as it were cheriſhed to aſſault us with the greater Vigor; and the ſucceſs thereof every one knows; and as if the King would go quite contrary to Queen *Elizabeths* Politiques, the *Hollanders* are deſpiſed, ſlighted, and deſerted, under pretence, that it was of ill Example for a Monarch to protect them.

And now (though ſomewhat contrary to my method) it may not be unuſeful to give a breif Account of the fall of this once Great Favorite; King *James* is hardly warm in his Throne but there is a great noiſe of a *Plot* generally called Sir *Walter Rawleigh*'s *Treaſon*, but upon what grounds is uncertain, ſince at his Trial it appeared he had the leaſt hand in it; A *Plot* that is ſtill a Myſtery, and hath a Vail ſpread over it, A *Plot* compoſed of ſuch a hodg-podg of Religion and Intereſts that the World ſtands amazed, Sir *Walter Rawleigh* ſhould be drawn into it; A *Plot* ſo unlikely to hurt others or benefit themſelves, that as *Osborn* ſays, *If ever Folly was capable of the Title, or Pity due to Innocence, theirs might claim ſo large a ſhare as not poſſibly to be too ſeverely condemned, or ſlightly enough puniſhed*; Envy and Diſdain (as Sir *Walter* has told us in his

Remains

Remains) ſeek Innovation by Faction; Diſcontent is the great Seducer which at firſt put him to ſearch into a Plot he afterward was betrayed into; The cheif Ingredients of this Medley were two Popiſh Prieſts, *Watſon* and *Clark*, and Count *Aremberg* Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the Arch-duke of *Auſtria*, who brought in the Lord *Cobham*, and he his brother *George Brook*, both ſeeming Proteſtants; *Brook* drew in Sir *Edward Parham* and others, and they the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, a zealous Puritan; then came in Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, the wiſeſt of them all (ſays Mr. *Sanderſon*) who dallied, ſays he, like a fly in the Flame till it conſumed him, Willing he was to know the Deſign, and thought by his Wit to over-reach the Confederates, whom he knew well enough, though he dealt with none but *Cobham*; One Mr. *Laurency* an *Antwerp* Merchant was made uſe of by Count *Aremberg*, and was an intimate of the Lord *Cobham's*, theſe ſays *Sanderſon*, carried on the contrivance a great while, which at laſt was betrayed by *Laurency*, and the Vigilancy of the Lord *Cecil*. And indeed it was morally impoſſible that ſo many diſagreeing weak Souls ſhould carry on a Project without taking Air, the leaſt glimpſe being enough to give Light to the Stateſmen of thoſe times.

The Deſign they were charged with was, 1. *To ſet the Crown on the head of the Lady* Arabella Stewart, *or to ſeize the King, and make him grant their deſires, or a Pardon*; and that Lord *Cobham* ſhould ſay to *Brook*, *It will never be well in* England *till the King and his Cubs be taken away.* 2. *To have a Toleration of Religion.* 3. *To procure Aid and Aſſiſtance from Forreign Princes.* 4. *To turn out of the Court ſuch as they diſliked, and place themſelves in Offices.* Watſon *to be Lord Chancellor*, George Brook *Lord Treaſurer*, *Sir* Griffin Markham *Secretary of State*; Lord Grey *to be Maſter of the Horſe, and Earl Marſhal of* England; But it ſeems they made no Proviſion for *Rawleigh*, which is no inconſiderable Argument of his Innocency, who could have deſerved, and might have

have expected as great a reward as any of them had he been engaged in the *Plot*; To oblige to Secrecy, *Watson* draws up an Oath; But all is betrayed, they are Seized, Examined and Tryed at *Winchester*, Nov. 17. 1603. and the Lord *Cobham*, *George Brook*, his Brother, *Thomas* Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, Sir *Griffith Markham*, and Sir *Edward Parham* Knights, *Bartholomew Brooksby*, and *Anthony Copley* Gentlemen *W. Watson*, *W. Clark* Priests, were all found guilty of Treason, (except Sir *Edward Parham* who was acquitted;) and *Watson* and *Clark* were executed *Nov.* 29. *George Brook* was beheaded, *Decemb.* 5. but here the hand of Justice staid, the Lord *Cobham*, Lord *Grey*, and Sir *Griffith Markham* were pardoned at the place of Execution; Sir *Walter Rawleigh* was left to the Kings Mercy, who thought him too great a Male-content to have his Freedom, and probably too innocent to lose his Life. Therefore he is confined to the Tower, where he writ that excellent *History of the World*, wherein the only fault or defect rather is, that it wanteth one half thereof, which was occasioned as it is commonly related, thus; Some few days before he suffered, he sent for Mr. *Walter Burr*, who formerly printed his first Volume of the *History of the World*, and asking him how it sold, Mr. *Burr* answered, *It sold so slowly that it had undone him*; At which words Sir *Walter* stepping to his Desk, reaches his other unprinted part of his History, which he had brought down to the times he lived in, and clapping his hand upon his breast said with a sigh; *Ah my friend, hath the first part undone thee, the second Part shall undo no more; this ungrateful World is unworthy of it*; and immediately going to the Fire-side threw it in, and set his Foot upon it till it was consumed; As great a loss to Learning as *Christendom* could have sustained, and the greater because it could be repaired by no hand but his.

While Sir *Walter was thus confined*, Death took away his Mortal Enemy Sir *Robert Cecil*, after Earl of *Salisbury*, who had purchased the Monopoly of Favour,

and being jealous of Sir *Walters* Abilities, had ſome fear he might ſupplant him, which was the cauſe, ſays *Osborn*, that he was brought to the aforementioned Trial; However Sir *Walter* outlived his Deſigns and Hatred, and for all kindneſſes beſtowed on him the following Epitaph, which is certainly affirmed to be his; King *James* was ſo taken with the ſmartneſs of them, that he hoped the Author would dye before him; The Verſes are theſe,

Here lies Hobnial *our Paſtor while er'e*
That once in a Quarter our Fleeces did ſhare
To pleaſe us, his Cur he kept under Clog
And was ever after both Shepherd and Dog;
For Oblation to Pan, *his Cuſtom was thus,*
He firſt gave a Triſle, then offered up us;
And through his falſe worſhip ſuch power he did gain
As kept him o'th' Mountain, and us on the Plain;
Where many an Hornpipe he tun'd to his Phillis,
And ſweetly ſung Walſingham *to's* Amaryllis,
Till Atropos *clapt him a P— on the Drab*
For ſpight of his Tar-box he di'd of the Scab.

If the Reader deſires a key to theſe Verſes, he may have it in *Osborn*'s *Memoirs*; Fourteen years Sir *Walter* had ſpent in the Tower, (of whom Prince *Henry* would ſay, *That no King but his Father would keep ſuch a Bird in a Cage*) and being weary of Confinement, his Deſtiny brought him to his end by Liberty, which it could not do by Impriſonment; For out of a longing for Liberty, he propounded a Project to the King, upon which, being a well ſpoken man, and of great Capacity, he ſet ſuch colours of Probability, eſpecially guilding it over with the Gold he would fetch from a Mine *Guiana* in the *Weſt-Indies*, without any wrong at all to the King of *Spain*, that the King granted him a limited Commiſſion to undertake it, and thereupon with divers Ships accompanied with many Knights and Gentlemen of Quality, he ſet forward on the

Voyage

Voyage, but when after long ſearch, no ſuch Place nor Treaſure could be found, he fell upon St. *Thome*, a Town belonging to the King of *Spain*, Sacked, Pillaged, and Burnt it; And here was the firſt part of his Tragical Voyage Acted, in the death of his Eldeſt Son, the laſt part was acted in his own death at his return; For *Gundamore* the *Spaniſh* Embaſſador did ſo aggravate this Fact to the King againſt him, that it ſeemed nothing would give ſatisfaction but *Rawleigh's* head, without which he ſeemed to threaten a breach between the two Nations; *Rawleigh* excuſed his Actions, and ſent this Defence thereof in a Letter to King *James*;

May it pleaſe your moſt Excellent Majeſty,

If in my Journey outward bound I had my men murdered at the Iſland of St. Thomas, *and yet ſpared to take revenge*; *If I did diſcharge ſome* Spaniſh *Barques taken without Spoil*; *If I did forbear all Parts of the* Spaniſh Indies, *wherein I might have taken twenty of their Towns on the Sea-coaſts, and did only Follow the Enterpriſe I undertook for* Guiana, *where without any directions from me a* Spaniſh *Village was burnt which was new ſet up within three miles of the Mine*; *by your Majeſties favour I find no reaſon why the* Spaniſh *Embaſſador ſhould complain of me*; *If it were lawful for the* Spaniards *to murder twenty ſix* Engliſh-men, *binding them back to back, and then cutting their Throats, when they had Traded with them a whole Month, and came to them on the Land without ſo much as one Sword, and that it may not be lawful for your Majeſties ſubjects being charged firſt by them, to repel Force by Force, we may juſtly ſay, Oh miſerable* Engliſh; *If* Parker *and* Metham *took* Campeach, *and other Places in the* Honduras, *ſeated in the Heart of the* Spaniſh Indies, *burnt Towns, killed the* Spaniards, *and had nothing ſaid to them at their return, and my ſelf forbore to look into the* Indies *becauſe I would not offend*; *I may juſtly ſay, O miſerable Sir* Walter Rawleigh! *If I ſpent my poor Eſtate, loſt my Son, ſuffered by ſickneſs and otherwiſe a World of Miſeries*; *If I*

have resisted with the manifest hazard of my life, the Robberies and Spoils which my Company would have made; If when I was poor I have made my self Rich; If when I had gotten my Liberty (which all men and Nature it self do so much prize) I voluntarily lost it; If when I was sure of my life I rendred it again; If I might elsewhere have sold my Ship and Goods, and put five or six Thousand pound in my pocket, and yet have brought her into England; *I beseech your Majesty to believe, that all this I have done, because it should not be said to your Majesty,* 'That your Majesty had given 'Liberty and Trust to a Man, whose end was only the 'Recovery of his Liberty, and who had betrayed 'your Majesties Trust; *My Mutineers told me,* 'That if 'I returned for *England* I should be undone; *But I believed in your Majesties Goodness more than in all their Arguments; Sure I am that I am the first that being free, and able to enrich my self, have imbraced Poverty and Peril; and as sure I am that my Example shall make me the last; But your Majesties Wisdom, and Goodness I have made my Judges, who have ever been and shall ever be*

Your Majesties most humble Vassal,
Walter Rawleigh.

Before Sir *Walter* made this Voyage, the King commanded him upon pain of his Allegiance to give him under his hand (promising on the word of a King to keep it secret) the number of his Men, the Burthen and Strength of his Ships, together with the Countrey and River he was to enter, which being done accordingly by Sir *Walter*, That very Original Paper was found in the *Spanish* Governours Closet at St. *Thoma*, so active were the *Spanish* Ministers that Advertisement was sent to *Spain*, and thence to the *Indies* before the *English* Fleet got out of the *Thames*; But now no Apology though never so perswasive could satisfie *Gundamores* Rage, who as soon as news came of the firing St *Thoma*, desired Audience of the King, and [illegible] he had but one word to say; His Majesty wondering [illegible]ght be delivered in one word, when he came before

before him he only bawl'd out, *Pyrates, Pyrates, Pyrates*; And was therefore now resolved to sacrifice the only Favourite left of Queen *Elizabeth*, to the *Spanish* Interest, and who was the only Person of the Earl *Essex*'s Enemies that died lamented, and the only Man of Note left alive that had helped to beat the *Spaniard* in 1588.

When Sir *Walter* was arrived at *Plymouth*, Sir *Lewes Stukly* seized him, and was ordered by the King to bring him to *London*, which could add no Terror to a Person who could expect nothing less; and was now forced to use all the Arts imaginable to appease His Majesty and defer his Anger; To which intent *Manowry* a *French* Quack at *Salisbury* gave him several Vomits, and an Artificial Composition, which made him look Gastly and Dreadful, full of Pimples and Blisters, and deceiv'd even the Physitians themselves, who could not tell what to make of his Urine (though often inspected) it being adulterated with a Drug in the Glass that turned it even in their hands into an earthy humor of a blackish colour and of a very Offensive Savour; while he lay under this Politick disguize, he penned his Dedication and Apology aforementioned, when he was brought to *London*, he was confined only to his own house, but finding the Court wholly guided by *Gundamore*, he could hope for little Mercy, therefore he designed to escape into *France*, which Sir *Lewes Stukly* betrayed; but the Fate of Traytors pursued him and brought him to a Contemptible end, to dye a poor distracted Beggar in the Isle of *Lindey*, having for a Bag of Money falsified his Faith, confirmed by the tye of the Holy Sacrament (as Mr. *Howel* relates) and also before the year came about was found clipping the same very Coin (in the Kings own Palace at *Whitehal*) which he had received for a reward of his Perfidiousness; for which being condemned to be hang'd, he was forced to sell himself to his Shirt to purchase his Pardon of two Knights.

The King being willing to Sacrifice the life of Sir *Walter Rawleigh* to the advancement of the peace with *Spain*; Upon St. *Simon and Judes* day, the Lieutenant of the Tower had a Warrant to bring his Priſoner to the King's Bench Bar in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, where the Attorney General demanded Execution according to the Judgment pronounced againſt him at *Wincheſter*; The Lord Chief Juſtice cauſed the Indictment, Verdict, and Judgment to be read, and after asked him, *What he could ſay, why he ſhould not dye according to Law?* His anſwer was, *That this 15 Years he had lived upon the meer mercy of the King, and did now wonder how his mercy ſhould be now turned into Judgment, he not knowing any thing wherein he had provoked His Majeſties diſpleaſure, and did hope that he was clear from that Judgment by the Kings Commiſſion in making him General of the Voyage to* Guiana; *For*, as he conceived, *the words*, to his truſty and well beloved Subject, &c. *did in themſelves imply a pardon*; But the Attorney General told him, theſe words were not ſufficient for that purpoſe; whereupon he deſired the opinion of the Court; To which the Lord Chief Juſtice replyed, *That it was no pardon in Law*; Then began Sir *Walter* to give an account of his Voyage; but was interrupted by the Lord Chief Juſtice, who told him, *That it was not for any offence committed there, but for his firſt Fact that he was now called in queſtion*, and thereupon told him, *That ſeeing he muſt prepare to dye, he would not add to his affliction, nor aggravate his crime, knowing him to be a man full of miſery, but with the good* Samaritane, *would adminiſter Wine and Oyl for the comfort of his diſtreſſed Soul; You have been*, ſaid he, *a General, and a great Commander, imitate therefore that Noble Captain, who thruſting himſelf into the midſt of a battle, cryed out aloud*; Mors me expectat, & ego Mortem expectabo, Death expects me, and I will expect Death. *As you ſhould not contemn, ſo neither ſhould you fear death, the one ſhews too much boldneſs, the other no leſs cowardice*; So with ſome few other Inſtructions,

the

the Court aroſe, and Sir *Walter* was committed into the hands of the Sheriff of *Middleſex*, who preſently conveyed him to the *Gate-Houſe* in *Weſtminſter*;

Yet it has been much wondred at, how that old ſentence which had lain dormant 16 years and upward, againſt Sir *Walter*, could be now made uſe of to take off his head afterward; Conſidering that the then Lord Chancellor *Bacon* told him poſitively; (as Sir *Walter* was acquainting him that he could procure his pardon for a leſs ſum of money, then his *Guiana* preparations amounted to) *Sir* ſaid he, *the Knee-timber of your Voyage is money, ſpare your Purſe in this particular, for upon my life you have a ſufficient pardon for all that is paſſed already, the King having under his* Broad-Seal made you Admiral of *your Fleet, and given you power of Martial Law, over the Officers and Souldiers*; It was then likewiſe the opinion of many Lawyers, that he who by His Majeſties Patent had power of Life and Death over the Kings Leige People, ſhould be eſteemed or Judged *Rectus in curia*, and free from all Old Convictions.

Upon Thurſday *October* 29. 1618. This couragious Knight was brought before the Parliament Houſe in the Old Pallace Yard *Weſtminſter*, where a Scaffold was erected for his beheading, though it was reported over night that he ſhould be hanged; His Attire was a wrought Night-cap, a Ruff band, a hair coloured Sattin Doublet, with a black wrought Waſtcoat under it, a pair of black cut Taffety breeches, Aſh-coloured ſilk Stockins, and a wrought black Velvet Night-gown; His firſt appearance on the Scaffold was with a ſmiling Countenance, ſaluting the Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, with others of his acquaintance there preſent, when after Proclamation of ſilence by an Officer, he addreſſed himſelf to ſpeak in this manner. 'I deſire to be born withal, becauſe this is the 'third day of my Feaver, And if I ſhew any weak-'neſs, I beſeech you attribute it to my Malady, for 'this is the hour I look for it; Then pauſing a while

directing himself toward a Window where the Lords *Arundel*, *Doncaster*, and other Lords and Knights sate, he with a loud voice spake as followeth; 'I thank 'God of his infinite goodness that he hath sent me to 'dye in the sight of so honourable an Assembly, and 'not in darkness; But by reason the place where they sate was some distance from the Scaffold, that they could not easily hear him, he said; 'I will strain 'my self, for I would willingly have your Honours 'hear me; The Lord *Arundel* answered, we will come 'upon the Scaffold; where after he had saluted every one of them severally, he proceeded as follow-eth.

'My Honourable Lords, and the rest of my good 'Friends who come to see me dye; I thank my God 'heartily, that he hath brought me into the light to 'dye, and not suffered me to dye in the dark Prison 'of the Tower, where I have suffered a great deal of 'Adversity, and a long sickness, and I thank God 'that my Feaver hath not taken me at this time, as I 'prayed God it might not; There are two main 'points of suspition that his Majesty hath conceived 'against me, wherein he cannot be satisfied, which 'I desire to clear, and resolve you in; First, That I 'had a Plot with *France*, His Majesty had some cause, 'though grounded upon a weak Foundation, to sus-'pect mine inclination to the *French Faction*, for not 'long before my departure from *England*, the *French* 'Agent took occasion passing by my house to visit me, 'and had some conference during the time of his a-'boad, only concerning my Voyage, and nothing 'else, I take God to witness; Though it was report-'ed I had a Commission from the King of *France*; 'But this I say, for a man to call God to witness to a 'falshood at any time is a grievous sin, and what shall 'he hope for at the Tribunal of the day of Judg-'ment? But to call God to witness to a falshood at 'the time of death, is far more grievous and impious, 'and there is no hope for such a one; And what

should

'should I expect that am now going to render an ac-
'count of my Faith, I do therefore call the Lord to
'witness, as I hope to be saved, and as I hope to see
'him in his Kingdom, which will be within a quarter
'of an hour, I never had any Commission from the
'King of *France*, nor any Treaty with the *French*
'Agent, nor with any other from the *French* King,
'neither knew I that there was an Agent, nor what
'he was, till I met him in my Gallery at my lodging,
'unlookt for; If I speak not true, O Lord let me not
'come into thy Kingdom; I cannot deny that when
'I came back from *Guiana*, being come to *Plymouth* I
'endeavoured to go to *Rochel*, which was, because I
'would fain have made my Peace before I came to
'*England*, having heard a rumor, that there was no
'hope of my life upon my return to *London*, I would
'have escaped for the safe-guard of my life, and not
'for any ill intent, or conspiracy against the State.

'The second suspition was, that his Majesty hath
'been informed I should speak dishonourably and dis-
'loyally of him, there is no witness against me but
'only one Mimical *Frenchman*, whom I entertained
'rather for his Jests than his Judgment; His way was
'to incroach himself into the favour of the Lords,
'and gaping after some great reward, hath falsly ac-
'cused me of seditious speeches against His Majesty,
'against whom if I did either speak or think a thought
'hurtful or prejudicial, the Lord blot me out of the
'Book of Life. But in this now what have I to do
'with Kings? I have nothing to do with them, nei-
'ther do I fear them; I have now to do with God,
'therefore to tell a Lye now, to get the favour of the
'King were in vain; It is not a time to flatter nor fear
'Princes, for I am subject to none but *death*, there-
'fore have a charitable opinion of me, and think me
'not now rashly or untruly to confirm or protest any
'thing.

'Another suspition arose of me, in that I perswa-
'ded Sir *Lewes Stukly* my Guardian to flee with me

'from *London to France*, but my anſwer to this is as to 'the other, that only for my ſafeguard, and nothing 'elſe was my intent, as I ſhall anſwer before the Al-'mighty; It is alledged that I feigned my ſelf ſick, and 'by Art made my body full of bliſters at *Salisbury*; 'True it is, I did ſo, the reaſon was, becauſe I ho-'ped thereby to defer my coming before the King 'and Council, and ſo by delaying might have got 'time to have gained my pardon; I have an exam-'ple out of Scripture for my Warrant; The Pro-'phet *David* in caſe of neceſſity, and for the ſafe-'guard of his life, feigned himſelf fooliſh and mad, 'yet it was not imputed to him for ſin. As for other 'Objections, that I was brought by force into *Eng-'land*, that I carried Sixteen Thouſand Pounds in 'money out of *England* with me, more than I made 'known; That I ſhould recieve Letters from the 'French King, and ſuch like; He with many Prote-ſtations utterly denyed it; Concluding thus, 'And 'now I intreat you all to join with me in Prayer, 'that the great God of Heaven whom I have grie-'vouſly offended, being a man full of all vanity, and 'have lived a ſinful life in all ſinful callings, having 'been a Souldier, a Captain, a Sea Captain, and a 'Courtier, which are all places of wickedneſs and 'vice; That God I ſay would forgive me, and caſt 'away my ſins from me, and that he would recieve 'me into Everlaſting Life, and ſo I take my leave of 'you all, making my peace with God.

Then Proclamation being made that all men ſhould depart the Scaffold, he prepared himſelf for death, giving away his hat, and wrought night-cap, and ſome money to ſuch as he knew that ſtood near him, taking his leave of the Lords, Knights, and other Gentlemen, and thanking the Lord *Arundel* for his Company, intreating him to deſire the King, *That no ſcandalous Writing to defame him might be publiſhed after his death*; adding, *I have a long Journey to go, and therefore will take my leave*; Then putting off his Gown and

and Doublet, he called to the Headſman to ſhew him the Axe, which being not preſently done, he ſaid, *Prithee let me ſee it, doſt thou think that I am afraid of it*, and having it in his hands, he felt along upon the edg of it, and ſmiling, ſpake to the Sheriff, ſaying, *This is a ſharp Medicine, but it is a Phyſician for all diſeaſes*; Then going to and fro upon the Scaffold on every ſide, he prayed the company to pray to God to aſſiſt, and ſtrengthen him; Being asked on which ſide of the block he would lay himſelf, he replyed, *So the heart be right, it is no matter which way the head lyeth*, and then praying, after he had forgiven the Executioner, having given him a ſign when he ſhould do his Office, at two blows he loſt both head and life, his body never ſhrinking nor moving; His Head was ſhewn on each ſide the Scaffold, and then put into a Red Leather Bag, and his wrought Velvet Gown thrown over it; which was afterward conveyed away in a mourning Coach of his Ladies; The large effuſion of blood which proceeded from his Loins amazed the Spectators, who judged that he had a ſtock of nature ſufficient to have lived much longer, though now near 80 years old. He behaved himſelf at his death with ſo high, and ſo Religious a reſolution, as if a Chriſtian had acted a *Roman*, or rather a *Roman* a Chriſtian, and by the Magnanimity which was then conſpicuous in him, he abundantly baffled their Calumnies who had accuſed him of Atheiſm. Various were the reſentments of his death, and ſeveral Paſquils, as it always happens on ſuch occaſions, were ſcattered abroad, of the gallantry of his behaviour on the Scaffold, theſe following Verſes may give a confirmation, and a taſt of the Poetry of thoſe times,

Great heart! who taught thee ſo to dye?
Death yielding thee the Victory;
Where took'ſt thou leave of Life? If here,
How couldſt thou be ſo far from fear?

But ſure thou dyed'ſt, and left'ſt the State
Of Fleſh and Blood before that fate,
Elſe what a miracle were wrought,
To triumph both in Fleſh and Thought?
I ſaw in every ſtander by
Pale Death; Life *only in thine eye,*
Farewell, Truth ſhall this ſtory ſay,
Wedy'd, thou only liv'dſt *that day.*

Theſe Verſes were found in his Bible, in the *Gatehouſe* at *Weſtminſter.*

Even ſuch is time which takes in truſt
Our Youth, our Joys, and all we have,
And pays us nought but Age and duſt,
Within the dark and ſilent grave,
When we have wandred all our wayes
Shuts up the ſtory of our dayes,
Yet from this grave, this earth, this duſt,
The Lord ſhall raiſe me up I truſt.

Theſe two lines Sir *Walter* writ on the Snuff of a Candle, the night before he ſuffered,

Cowards do fear to dye, but courage ſtout,
Rather than live in ſnuff, will be put out.

Thus dyed the great Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, great ſometimes in favour with Queen *Elizabeth*, and next to *Drake*, the great ſcourge and hate of the *Spaniards* and *Gundamors* Triumph; who had many things to be commended in his life, but none more than conſtancy in his death; A Perſon of ſo much worth and great Intereſt, that King *James* would not execute him without an *Apology*; Authors are perplext under what Topick to place him, whether of Stateſman, Seaman, Souldier, Chymiſt, or Chronologer, for in all theſe he did excel; He could make every thing he read or heard his own, and his own he could eaſily im-

improve to the greateſt Advantage; He ſeemed to be born to that only which he went about, ſo Dextrous was he in all his undertakings in Court, Camp, by Land and Sea, with Sword and Pen. *Rawleighs Life and Remains.*

XLIV. Mr. *Howel* in his *Epiſtles* relates the following pleaſant Accident, which may be not ungrateful after the former Tragical Account; When the Duke of *Alva* was in *Bruſſels*, about the beginning of the Tumults in the *Netherlands*, he ſate down before *Hulſt* in *Flanders*, there was a Provoſt Marſhal in his Army, who was a Favorite of his; this Provoſt had put ſome to death by ſecret Commiſſion from the Duke; There was one Captain *Bolea* who was an intimate Freind of the Provoſts; one Evening late, the Provoſt went to the Captains Tent, accompanied with a Confeſſor and an Executioner, as his Cuſtom was; and coming into his Preſence, told the Captain, *That he was come to execute the Dukes Commiſſion, and Martial Law upon him*; The Captain ſuddenly ſtarted up, ſo ſtruck with amazement that his hair ſeemed to ſtand an end, asking him, *wherein have I offended the Duke*; The Provoſt replyed *Sir I am not to expoſtulate the buſineſs with you, but to execute my Commiſſion, therefore pray prepare your ſelf, for here's your Ghoſtly Father, and your Executioner*; The Captain hereupon fell on his knees before the Preiſt, and having finiſhed his Confeſſion, the Hangman was going to put the Halter about his Neck, but the Provoſt threw it away, and breaking out into a Laughter told him *There was no ſuch thing, & that he had done this only to try his Courage, how he could bear the Terror of Death*; The Captain looked ghaſtly upon him, and ſaid, *Then Sir get you out of my Tent, for you have done me a very ill Office*; The next morning Captain *Bolea*, though a young Man about thirty, had his hair all turned Gray to the admiration of all the World; the Duke of *Alva* queſtioned him about it, but he would confeſs nothing; The next year the Duke was recalled, and in his Journey to the Court of *Spain*, he was to paſs by *Saragoſſa*, and this Captain

tain *Bolea* and the Provoſt went along with him as his Domeſtick Attendants; The Duke being to repoſe ſome days in *Saragoſſa*, the young old Captain *Bolea* told him; *That there was a thing in that Town worthy to ſeen of his Excellency which was a* Caſa de Loco, *a* Bedlam-Houſe, *for there was not the like in Chriſtendom*; *Well* ſaid the Duke, *Go and tell the Warden I will be there to morrow in the afternoon.* The Captain having obtained this, went to the Warden, and told him the Dukes Intention, and that the cheif occaſion which moved him to it, was becauſe he had an unruly Provoſt about him, who was oft-times ſubject to Fits of Frenzy, and becauſe he wiſhed him well, he had tried divers means to cure him, but all would not do, therefore he was reſolved to try whether keeping him cloſe in *Bedlam* for ſome days would do him any good; The next day the Duke came with a ruffling Train of Captains after him, amongſt whom was the Provoſt very ſhining brave; Captain *Bolea* told the Warden, pointing to the Provoſt, *That's the man*, whereupon he took him aſide into a Dark Lobby, where he had plac'd ſome of his men, who muffled him in his Cloke, ſeized upon his Sword, and ſo hurried him down into a Dungeon; The Provoſt lay there two nights and a day, after which it happened, that a Gentleman coming out of Curioſity to ſee the Houſe, peeped into a ſmall Grate where the Provoſt was; The Provoſt conjured him as a Chriſtian to go and tell the Duke of *Alva*, *That his Provoſt was there clapt up, nor could he imagine why*; The Gentleman did his Errand, and the Duke being aſtoniſhed, ſent for the Warden, and his Priſoner; Hereupon the Provoſt was brought in *Cuerpo*, full of Straws and Feathers, Mad-man like, before the Duke, who at the ſight of him breaking into a Laughter, asked the Warden, why he had made him a Priſoner; *Sir*, ſaid the Warden, *it was by Virtue of your Excellencies Commiſſion brought me by Captain* Bolea, *Bolea* ſtept forth and told the Duke, *Sir, you have often asked me how theſe hairs of mine grew ſo ſuddenly Grey*; *I have not*

revealed

revealed it to any Soul breathing, but now I will tell your Excellency; and ſo fell a relating the Paſſage in *Flanders*, and *Sir*, ſaid he, *I have been ever ſince beating my brains how to get an equal revenge of him, for making me old before my time*; The Duke was ſo well pleaſed with the Story, and the wittineſs of the Revenge, that he made them both Friends, and the Gentleman who told me this Paſſage (ſays Mr. *Howel*) ſaid that this Captain *Bolea* was then alive, ſo that he could not be leſs than ninety years of Age. *Howel's Letters, Vol.* 1.

XCV. Not much unlike this, is another peice of Innocent Revenge, related by Mr. *Chetwind*; The Pope that he might congratulate *Charles* Cardinal of *Lorrain* for his great Zeal againſt the Proteſtants, ſent him his Letters of Thanks, and withal the Picture of the Virgin with Chriſt in her Arms, being the curious Maſterpeice of *Michael Angelo*; The Meſſenger in his Journey fell ſick, and lighting upon a Merchant of *Lucca*, who pretended himſelf a Retainer to the Cardinal, delivered the Popes Letter, and Preſent to him to convey to the Cardinal, who undertook it. This Merchant was a bitter Enemy to the Cardinal for divers injuries from him received, and therefore determined at this time to have upon him at leaſt a moderate and bloodleſs Revenge; Being therefore arrived at *Paris*, he gets a Limner (who alſo owed ill will to the Cardinal) to draw a Picture of equal Bigneſs, in which inſtead of the V. *Mary*, were drawn to the Life the Cardinal, the Queen his Neice, the Queen Mother, the Wife of the Duke of *Guiſe*, all ſtark naked, their Arms about his Neck, and their Legs twiſted in his; This being put in the Caſe of the other, with the Popes Letters, were delivered to one of the Cardinals Secretaries while he was with the King in Council; At his return, the Cardinal having read the Letter, reſerved the opening of the Caſe till the next day, where having invited thoſe very Ladies, with many Nobles and Cardinals, they found themſelves miſerably deceived, diſappointed, and exceedingly confounded:

founded and ſham'd; *Chetwind's Hiſt. Collections. p.* 359.

XCVI. The ſame Author relates another, that, An Aſtrologer foretold the death of King *Henry* the ſeventh ſuch a year, the King ſent for him, and asked him if he could tell Fortunes, He ſaid, Yes; The King then asked *If he did not foreſee ſome eminent danger which much about that time ſhould hang over his own head*, He replied, *No*; Then ſaid the King, *Thou art a fooliſh Figure-caſter, and I am more skilful than thou, for as ſoon as I ſaw thee I inſtantly prophecied thou ſhouldſt be in Priſon before night, which thou ſhalt find True*; and immediately ſent him thither. He had not been long in Cuſtody but the King ſent for him again, enquiring if he could caſt a Figure to know how long he ſhould be in Priſon? He ſtill anſwered *No*; Then ſaid the King, *Thou art an illiterate Fellow, who canſt not foretell the good or bad that ſhall befal thee, therefore I will conclude thou canſt not tell of mine*; And ſo ſet him at Liberty. *Chetwind's Hiſt. Collect. p.* 327.

XCVII. I ſhall add one more, and ſo conclude this Subject. A certain Jeweller had ſold the Wife of *Galienus* the *Roman* Emperor counterfeit and glaſs Jewels for true Ones; The Empreſs being informed of the Couſenage, requeſted that he might have due puniſhment; The Emperor having heard the Complaint of his Wife, commands the man to be dragged from his Preſence, with this ſentence, *That he ſhould be expoſed to a Lion to be torn to peices.* But while the Impoſtor fearfully, and the People greedily expect that ſome fierce and Terrible Lyon ſhould be let out of his Den to devour him, The Head of a man only appears from the Den, and it was a Cryer, who by the Emperors Order, proclaimed theſe words; *He has played the Cheat, and now he is cheated himſelf*; and thereupon he was immediately pardoned, and diſcharged; *Wanly's Little World, pag.* 1197.

XCVIII. Stupendious was the Tragedy Acted at the *Hague* upon Mr. *John de Witt*, Pentionary of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, and his Brother Mounſieur *Cornelius*

lius de Wit, Ancient Burgomaſter of the City of *Dort*, & *Ruwart* of the Countrey of *Putten*, on the 20 of *Auguſt* 1672. which happened in the manner following. On the laſt day of *July* 1672. the Counſellor *Fiſcal* having according to the Orders of the Court of *Holland* fetched *Cornelius de Wit*, called *Ruwart Van Putten*, from *Dort* to the *Hague*, ſecured him in the Caſtle, where he was accuſed by a Barber, who about a fortnight before had impeached him in the following manner; *That* Ruwart Van Putten *would have hired and obliged him the ſaid Barber called* William Tichelaar *to murder his Highneſs the Prince of* Orange; Upon which, ſeveral Examinations having been made, the ſaid *Ruwart* was ordered to be kept cloſe Priſoner, and *Auguſt* 6, was removed from the Caſtle to the Priſon Gate, as alſo the Barber, who voluntarily ſurrendred himſelf; *Auguſt* 15, in the Evening, a Report was ſpread in the *Hague*, that *Ruwart* had a deſign to break out of the Priſon, which made divers Flock to the Priſon Gate, and Guard the ſame all night; Yet nevertheleſs the People were ſo diſſatisfied, fearing that by ſome means or other he might be got away, that they threatned to pull down the adjacent houſes if they did not find him; which forced ſeveral Perſons of Quality to go into the Priſon, and at their return aſſured the enraged Multitude, that they had both ſeen and ſpoke with the ſaid *Ruwart*; But this availing little, they reſolved to be further ſatisfied, by making this *Ruwart* ſhew himſelf to them all at a Window of the Priſon, that they might both ſee and know him, which being done their Fury was ſomewhat allayed for that time; yet the Priſon was guarded Night and Day by the Burgers. *Aug.* 20. The following Sentence was pronounced againſt *Ruwart Van Putten* by the Court of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*.

The Court of Holland *having ſeen and examined the ſeveral Points and Articles given in by the Procurator General of the ſame Court againſt Monſieur* Cornelius de Wit, *Ancient Burgomaſter of the Town of* Dort, *and* Ruwart *of the*

The Country of Putten *at present Priſoner in the* Voorpoort, *together with his Examination and Confeſſion, and the Allegations of the ſeveral Witneſſes, declare the ſaid Priſoner to have forfeited all his Dignities and Imployments, which he hath hitherto poſſeſt; and baniſh him out of the Provinces of* Holland and Weſtfriezland, *never to return into the ſame on pain of greater puniſhment; And that he accordingly quit the ſaid Countreys with the firſt, and farther condemn him in the charges of his Tryal;* Actum *by the Lords* Adriaen Pauw *Lord of* Bennebrock, *Preſident,* Aelbrecht Nierox, William Goes *Lord of* Boekhorſtenburg, Frederick *of* Lieu, *Lord of* Zoetermeer, Cornelis Baen, and Matheus Gool, *Counſellors of* Holland and Weſtfriezland, *pronounced in the* Voorpoort *Gate of the ſame Court.* Auguſt the 20th. 1672.

Before this ſentence was publiſhed, the Barbar *Tichelaar* being releaſed out of Priſon, reported through the Town, *That he was the Perſon who had accuſed the* Ruwart, *who was baniſhed for ever, when he as they might all ſee was ſet at liberty*; Immediately after this, the ſentence being Publiſhed, occaſioned great murmurings amongſt the Burgers, who judged it to be unjuſt; ſince they ſaw the Barber was ſet at liberty, and that conſequently his Accuſation againſt the *Ruwart* muſt be real, which if it had been falſe, the Barber would undoubtedly have been puniſhed, and the *Ruwart van putten* releaſed; upon which they argued, that it appeared plainly, that the *Ruwart* had ſufficient knowledge of the Treaſon plotted againſt the Perſon of His Highneſs the Prince of *Orange*, and therefore had juſtly forfeited his Life, and deſerved to dye; The late Council Peutionary, Mr. *John de Wit*, coming the ſame day with his Coach and two Horſes to fetch his Brother *Rewart* out of Priſon, he was no ſooner alighted, and gone in, but the Burgers cauſed his Coach to drive away; About 11 a Clock the two Brothers coming down to take Coach, the Watch threatning to fire their Muſquets on them, forced

forced them to retire into the Prison again; Mean while the body of the Watch came to their Centinels Assistance, and beating an Alarum, in a short time raised six Companies of Burgers, two whereof placed themselves round about, and before the Prison Gate, the rest were drawn out on the outward Court, while the three Troops of Horse, which were quartered in the *Hague* immediately mounted, and one of them repaired to their appointed Station; while the other two riding to the Burgers, desired to pass through the Gate, which they refused, stopping them with their Pikes from going farther; At this time it was reported, that the Bores were coming in great numbers from several places to plunder the *Hague*; Whereupon all the Horse were sent to the Drawbridges and Trenches about the Town, to oppose all outward Assaults, but all this came to nothing;

About six a Clock in the Evening the Burgers which guarded the Prison Gate, resolved to open the same by force, and take out the two brothers, they being jealous that either by subtle stratagem or violence they would be fetched from thence the approaching night; Whereupon they began to discharge their Muskets against the door of the Prison; which not opening, they fetcht great Hammers and Chissels, and therewith broke open the doors and locks; being entred, several of them ran up stairs, and coming into the Chamber, they found *Ruwart* in his *Japan* Night-Gown lying on his Bed, and the Council Pentionary his Brother sitting at the Beds feet, reading in a book, which laying aside, he asked the Burgers, *what this violence meant? and what they would have?* To which no other answer was made, but that they must both of them go down; Hereupon they pulled *Ruwart* from the Bed, not suffering him to put on any more cloaths, but with bitter Curses and Exclamations pushed them down stairs, in such a violent manner that one of the Burgers wounded *John de Wit*

in

in the Forehead with his Pike; No sooner were they come out into the Street, but the multitude fell a kicking and striking of them, resolving to carry them to the Scaffold, either there to shoot them, or put them to a more cruel death; as indeed it soon happened; For some who could not stay their furious and bloody hands so long, First knocked down *Rewart Van Putten*, whilst about five or six paces from thence, *John de Wit* recieved a blow on his forehead with the But end of a Musket, and fell likewise down on the ground but being not quite dead, he was shot through the head with a Pistol, which made him give up the Ghost; *Rewart* in the mean time was stabbed in the body with several swords; After which both their bodies having recieved several wounds, as well by Musket shot as otherwise; The rude multitude broke in among the Burgers, tearing their cloaths from their dead bodies, and dragged them naked by the Legs along the Streets to the Scaffold, where *Rewart* not being quite dead breathed his last.

The Bodies thus mangled were hung up by the feet on a Gibbet, where they were kickt and spit on. On this bloody Stage, the last part of this Tragedy was Acted, by several inhumane, and most barbarous people, who first pluckt off the hair from the heads of their Massacred Bodies, beat the Teeth out of their Mouths, pulled out their Tongues, cut off their Ears, Noses, and Privy parts, chopped off their Fingers and Toes, and that with such Hellish Oaths and Curses as were never before heard of; But this not sufficing, they ript up their Breasts and Bellies, tore out their Hearts and Bowels, so that their Bodies had more resemblance to slaughtered Beasts, than of men; At last, the darkness of the night ended this horrible Tragedy, and all returned to their several Habitations; The bodies were by some certain persons, who came in disguize, taken from the Gibbet, carryed home, and some days after privately buried, while the Members of the slain are sold up and down

the

the Streets, a Finger for 15 Stivers, a Joint of a Finger for 12, an Ear for 25, a Toe for 10, and ſo proportionably; Their cloaths were alſo ſold by pieces, and kept as Relicks of the Barbarity of popular rage and inſolence.

XCIX. To divert the Reader after this lamentable ſtory, I will here inſert the famous Relation of the *Epheſian* Matron, as it is written by *Petronius*, and divers other remarkable Authors. There was a Matron in *Epheſus* of ſo noted a chaſtity, that the Women of the neighbouring parts flocked thither to behold her; She when ſhe buried her Husband, was not content with the common uſages to follow the Herſe with diſchevelled hair, or in the ſight of the Aſſiſtants to beat upon her bare breaſts, but ſhe alſo followed the deceaſed into the very Monument, and having ſeen it laid there in its peculiar apartment, after the *Greek* manner, ſhe remained there to keep the Body, and to lament it for whole nights and days together; Her Parents nor Kindred could not prevail to get her away, and the Magiſtrates themſelves having in vain attempted it, departed from her: All men bewailed a woman of ſo ſingular an example, and it was the fifth day ſince ſhe had taſted any food; Her faithful Maid ſate by her mournful Miſtriſs, and when her own tears were ſpent, lent her others, repairing alſo the light of the Monument, as oft as it required it; She was therefore the only diſcourſe of the City, and it was confeſſed by all men, that ſhe was the only true aud moſt illuſtrious example of Conjugal Chaſtity and Love; In the mean time the Governour of the Province had commanded, that certain Thieves ſhould be Crucified near to that very Dormitory, where the Matron lamented her lately departed Husband; The next night therefore the Souldier (that was ſet to guard the Gibbets, leaſt any ſhould ſteal the Bodies thence, and bury them) percieving a clear light amongſt the Monuments, and hearing the ſighs of ſome Mourner, in a curioſity

that

that is incident to Humane Nature, he was desirous to know who was there, and what they did; He thereupon descends into the Monument, where beholding a most beautiful Woman, at first sight he stood immoveable; Soon after espying the dead body, considering her Tears, and those injuries she had done to her Face with her Nails, judging of the matter as it was, that the Woman was not able to bear the death of her Husband; He went and fetch'd his Supper into the Monument; and began to exhort the Mourner that she would not persist in a vain Greif, or distend her heart with unprofitable sighs; He represented, *that the same Fate waited upon them all, that all must come at last to that long home*; and spake such other things as serve to appease such Hearts as are exasperated with Greif; But she wounded with unknown Sorrow, rent her Breasts with greater Vehemence, and pulling off her hair threw it on the breast of her deceased Husband which lay before her; Notwithstanding all which, the Souldier left not the place, but with the same Exhortations, attempted to bring the Woman to the tast of some Food; At last the Maid (corrupted 'tis likely by the Odour of the Wine) reached out her Conquered hand to receive the Humanity of him that invited her, and having refreshed her self with meat and drink, she began to attempt upon the obstinacy of her Mistris; *What*, said she, *will it advantage you if you shall perish with Famine, if you shall bury your self alive, if you shall render up your uncondemnd breath before your appointed time,*

Think you the Ghosts or Ashes of the Dead
Regard what Tears their Superiors shed?

Will you restore him to life again in despight of all the Destinies that oppose it? or will you rather forsaking a Feminine Error, enjoy the Comforts of Life as long as you may be permitted? That very Body which lies extended before you, ought to put you in mind, that you should endeavour to live;

No

No Perſon is unwilling to hear, when they are adviſed to ſave their Lives, and therefore the Lady being dry with ſeveral days abſtinence, ſuffered her Obſtinacy to be prevail'd upon, and filled her ſelf with meat as greedily as her Maid had done before; But with the ſame Blandiſhments wherewith the Souldier had prevailed with the Matron to live, with the ſame he attempts her Chaſtity alſo; The young Man ſeemed to this chaſt One, neither unhandſom nor uneloquent and the Maid too ſeeking to get him into her favour repeated ever and anon;

And will you ſtill reſiſt kind Love, nor care
Within what ſolitary Feilds we are;

To be ſhort, the woman abſtained not from any kind of Familiarity, the victorious Souldier overcame, and they lay together not only that night, but the next and a third after; The entrance of the Monument being cloſed, that it might be ſuppoſed the moſt chaſt Woman had expired upon the Corps of her Husband. But the Souldier delighted with the Beauty of the Woman, and alſo with the Privacy, bought what he was able, and at the entrance of the night brought it to the Monument, where he continued till Morning; The Parents therefore of one of the Thieves lately executed, perceiving how ſlightly the Bodies were guarded, took down their Son from the Gallows, and committed him to the Earth; But the Souldier in the Morning perceiving that one of the Gibbets was without its Carcaſs, and fearing the puniſhment of his neglect, told the Woman what had happened, and withal that he would not expect the Sentence, but would puniſh himſelf for his neglect with his own ſword, beſeeching her to afford him a place for Burial, and to make a fatal Repoſitory for her Friend as well as for her Husband; The Woman, no leſs compaſſionate than chaſt, cryes out, *Certainly* ſaid ſhe, *the Heavens will not ſuffer that at the ſame time I ſhould behold the Funerals of*

two

two men the deareſt unto me of all other, I had rather part with the dead than ſlaughter the Living; And having ſaid this, ſhe commands the body of her dead husband to be taken out of the Coffin, cuts off his Noſe to disfigure his Face, and delivers him to be hanged on the Gibbet that was empty; The Souldier made uſe of the Wit of this Wiſe Woman, and the next day it was the wonder of the People which way the dead Theif was again got upon the Gallows; The Woman hereby diſcovering the inſtability and unconſtancy of Humane Nature, in changing her extraordinary Grief for the dead into ſuch an extream doting on the Living, and ſo ſoon to expoſe the former to the diſgrace of a Thief and Malefactor, for her kindneſs to the latter, whom ſhe had known but a few days before. *Wanly's Little World, pag.* 415.

C. It was a ſtrange Accident, and is related by divers Authors which happened at a Town called *Hammel* in the Dutchy of *Brunſwick* in *Germany* in the year of our Lord 1284, *June* 26. This Town being grievouſly troubled with Rats and Mice, there came to them a Pied Coat Piper, who agreed with the Burgers that for ſo much money, he would free them quite from thoſe Vermine, nor would he demand it, till a year and a day after; The Agreement being made, he began to play on his Pipes, going from one Street to another, and all the Rats and Mice followed him, whom he led to a Great Lake hard by, where they went all in, and were drowned, ſo that the Town was infected no more; At the end of the year the Pied Piper returned for his Reward; The Burgers put him off with ſlightings and neglect, offering him ſome ſmall matter, which he refuſing, and ſtaying ſome few days in Town; On Sunday Morning at High-Maſs when moſt People were at Church, he fell to play on his Pipes and began another Tune, whereupon there followed him one hundred and Thirty Boys out of the Town, to a great Hill called *Koppen*, ſituate on the Road hard by, which rent

rent in two, and opening let him and the Children in and then cloſed up again, ſo that they were never ſeen after; This Hiſtory is writ and Religiouſly kept by them in their Annals at *Hammel*, is read in their Books, and painted in their Windows and their Churches; They date their Bills, Bonds and other Inſtruments in Law to this day, *From the year of the going out of their Children*; beſides there is a Great Pillar of Stone at the Foot of that Hill, whereon this Story is ingraven; It is alſo obſerved in the memory of it, that in the Street they paſſed out of, no Piper is admitted ever ſince, and if a Bride live in that Street, till ſhe is come out of it there is no Dancing to be ſuffered. *Howel's Epiſtles, pag.* 272.

CI. The Seven Provinces or the Commonwealth of *Holland*, were formerly under the Dominion of the King of *Spain*, as well as the other Ten in *Flanders* are now, and *Charles* the 5th. Emperor and King of *Spain*, had a Deſign to reduce them all to a Kingdom, which his Son *Philip* the ſecond likewiſe attempted, but could never Effect, becauſe of the multiplicity and difference of their Rights, Priviledges and Immunities, which could not poſſibly be reduced under one Monarchy; *Philip* the ſecond at his Inauguration into theſe Provinces was ſworn to obſerve theſe Rights, and at his departure for *Spain* obliged himſelf by an Oath, ſtill to ſend one of his own bloud to Govern them; Moreover at the requeſt of the Knights of the *Golden Fleece*, he promiſed that all Forreign Souldiers ſhould be removed, and that he himſelf would come to viſit them once in every ſeventh year; But being once gone, and leaving inſtead of a *Sword*, a *Diſtaff*, or unweildy Woman to Govern them, He not only broke his promiſe with them, but procured a Diſpenſation from the Pope to be abſolved and freed from his Oath, and all this by the Council of the Cardinal *Granvil*, who (as the *States* Chronicler writes) was the firſt Firebrand who kindled that lamentable and long War, wherein the *Netherlanders* traded above

fifty years in bloud; For intending, *To increase the number of Bishops, To establish the Decrees of the Council of* Trent, *and to destroy the Power of the Council of State, composed of the Natives of the Land, by making it appealable to the Council of* Spain, *and by adding to the former Oath of Allegiance many particulars for settling the Bloudy* Spanish *Inquisition and curbing their Consciences in matters of Religion.* These harsh, unreasonable and Illegal Invasions upon their Civil and Religious Rights and Liberties, were the first occasions of those dreadful Broyls and Devastations which after happened.

To appease which, Ambassadors were dispatched to *Spain* from the *Netherlands*, whereof the two first came to violent Deaths, the one being beheaded, and the other poysoned, but the two last, Count *Egmond* and *Horn* were still fed with false hopes, till *Philip* the second had prepared an Army under the Conduct of the D. of *Alva*, to compose the difference by Arms; For as soon as he came to the Government, he established the *Bloet-Rad* (as the *Hollanders* termed it) or *Council of Bloud*, made up most of *Spaniards*; Count *Egmond* and *Horn* were apprehended, and afterward Beheaded; Citadels were erected, and the Oath of Allegiance, with the Political Government of the Countrey in divers things altered. This powered Oil on the Fire formerly kindled, and put all in Combustion. The Prince of *Orange* retires, thereupon his eldest Son was surprized, and sent as Hostage into *Spain*, and above 5000 Families leave the Countrey; Many Towns revolted which were afterward reduced to obedience; which made the Duke of *Alva* say; *That the* Netherlands *belonged to the King of* Spain, *not only by Descent, but Conquest*; After this he attempted to impose the Tenth Penny, for maintenance of the Garrisons in the Citadels he had erected at *Grave*, *Utrecht*, and *Antwerp* (where he caused his Statue made of Canon Brass to be erected, trampling the *Belgians* under his Feet) but all the Towns withstood this Imposition, so that at last matters succeeding ill with him,

him, and having had his dear Friend *Pacecio* hanged at the Gates of *Fluſhing*, after he had likewiſe traced out the Platform of a Citadel in that Town, he was recalled back to *Spain*; *Don Lewes de Requiſeus* ſucceeded him, who came ſhort of his Predeceſſors Exploits, and dying ſuddenly in the Feild, the Government was inveſted for the time in the *Council of State.*

The *Spaniſh* Souldiers being without a Head, gathered together to the number of 1600, and committed ſuch Outrages up and down, that they were Proclaimed Enemies to the State, hereupon the Pacification at *Gaunt* was Tranſacted, one Article whereof was, *That all Forreign Souldiers ſhould quit the Country*; This was ratified by the King, and obſerved by *Don John of Auſtria* who ſucceeded in the Government; yet *Don John* retained the *Lands-Knights* ſtill, as ſome thought for Invading *England*; He kept the *Spaniards* alſo hovering about the Frontiers for all occaſions. Certain Letters were intercepted which made a Diſcovery of ſome Projects, and cauſed the War to bleed afreſh; *Don John* was hereupon proclaimed an Enemy to the State, and the Arch-Duke *Matthias* was ſent for, who being a Man of ſmall Performance, and improper for the Times, was diſmiſt, but upon Honourable Terms; *Don John* ſoon after dyes, ſome ſaid of the Pox, then comes in the Duke of *Parma*, a man as of a different Nation, (being an *Italian*,) ſo of a differing Temper, and more Moderate Spirit, and of greater performance than all the reſt, reducing ſeveral Cities and great Towns to the *Spaniſh* Obedience; He had threeſcore Thouſand Men in Pay, the choiceſt which *Spain* and *Italy* could afford. At this time the *French* and *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors interceding for a Peace, had a ſhort anſwer of King *Philip* the ſecond, who ſaid, *That he needed not the help of any to reconcile himſelf to his own Subjects, and reduce them to Conformity, but what difference there was, he would refer to his Coſin the Emperor*; Hereupon the buſineſs was Treated at *Colen*, where the *Spaniard* ſtood as high a Tiptoe as ever, and notwithſtanding the vaſt expence of Bloud and Treaſure he

had been at for ſo many years, and that matters began to exaſperate yet more, which would prolong the War for ever, he would abate nothing in point of *Eccleſiaſtic* Government, but would impoſe the bloudy *Spaniſh* Inquiſition upon their Souls, and *Turkiſh* Slavery upon their Bodies and Eſtates.

Hereupon the States perceiving that King *Philip* could not be wrought either by the ſolicitations of other Princes, or their own ſupplications ſo often repeated, *That they might enjoy the Freedom of Religion, with other Civil Rights, Freedoms, and Infranchiſements, to which he was obliged by Oath*; being provoked likewiſe by that *Ban* or *Proclamation*, which was publiſhed againſt the Prince of *Orange*, *That whoſoever killed him ſhould have* 5000 *Crowns*, They at laſt abſolutely renounced and abjured the King of *Spain* for their Soveraign; They broke his Seals, changed the Oath of Allegiance, and fled into *France* for Succour; They ſet up the Duke of *Anjou* (recommended to them by Queen *Elizabeth* to whom he was a Suitor) for their Prince; who attempted to render himſelf Abſolute, and ſo thought to ſurprize *Antwerp*, but received there an ill-favoured repulſe; Yet nevertheleſs the *United Provinces* (for ſo they termed themſelves ever after.) fearing to diſtaſt their next great Neighbour *France*, made a ſecond Offer to that King, *To deſire his Protection and Soveraignty*; But he had too many Irons in the Fire at home, the *Unholy League* growing daily ſtronger againſt him, he therefore anſwered them, *That his Shirt was nearer to him than his Doublet*; Then had they recourſe to Queen *Elizabeth*, who partly for her own Security, and partly for Intereſt in Religion reacht them a ſupporting hand, and ſent them Men, Money, and the Earl of *Leiceſter* for their Governour, who not agreeing with their Humor, was ſoon recalled, without any outward diſlike on the Queens ſide, for ſhe left her Forces ſtill with them, but upon their Expence; She lent them afterward ſome Conſiderable Sums of Money, and received the Towns of *Brill* and

and *Fluſhing* for her Security, and ever after the *Engliſh* were the beſt Sinews of their War, and the Atcheivers of the greateſt exploits among them.

Having thus made ſure of the *Engliſh*; they held the *Spaniard* tack many years, and during thoſe Traverſes of War were very Fortunate againſt him; At laſt a Treaty of Peace was propounded, which the *States* or ſeven *Provinces* would not agree to ſingly with the King of *Spain*, unleſs the Provinces that yet remained under him would engage themſelves to the performance of the Articles, beſides they would not Treat either of Peace or Truce, unleſs they were declared *Free-States*, and Treated by the Title of *The High and Mighty States of the United Provinces*, all which was granted, and ſo a Truce was Concluded, which ended in a Peace that has continued without any conſiderable Interruption even to this day; Theſe Wars did much drain and impoveriſh the King of *Spain* by reaſon of the diſtance from thence to the *Netherlands*, for every Souldier that he ſent from *Spain*, and *Italy*, coſt him near an Hundred Crowns before he came into *Flanders*; So that notwithſtanding his Silver and Gold Mines of *Mexico* and *Peru*, it plunged him deeply in debt, inſomuch that having taken up moneys in all the chief Banks of *Chriſtendom*, he was forced to diſpenſe with himſelf from Payment by a Declaration publiſhed to that purpoſe, alledging, *That he could not pay it, having imployed thoſe moneys*, as he ſaid, *for the Publick Peace of* Chriſtendom; This broke many great Bankers, and his Credit was not good in his own Towns of *Sevil* and *Lisbon*; and which was worſe, while he was thus wreſtling with his own Subjects, the *Turks* took the Opportunity to ſeize the two ſtrong Forts of *Tunis* and *Goletta* in *Africa*, which were the Trophies of *Charles* the fifth his Father.

So eager was he in this Quarrel, that he employed the utmoſt of his ſtrength and Induſtry to reduce this People to his Will, in regard he had an Intent to

make theſe Provinces his Main Rendevouz, and Magazine of Men of War, which his Neighbours perceiving, and that he had an Aim to be a *Weſtern Monarch*, they ſtuck cloſe to the *Hollanders*, not ſo much, it may be, out of Love, as Reaſons of State; and this was that Bone which Secretary *Walſingham* told Q. *Elizabeth*, *he would caſt to the King of* Spain, *that ſhould laſt him twenty years, and perhaps make his Teeth ſhake in his head*; And ſo it happened, for it was ſaid, *That he might have paved the Streets of* Madrid *with Silver, and covered the Houſes thereof with Gold, with the money that he ſpent in the Wars of the* Netherlands. Thus this great Prince by embracing violent and unreaſonable Counſels, and endeavouring to deprive his Subjects of their Liberties, contrary to the Obligations of Honour and Conſcience, was unfortunate in all his Enterprizes; and at laſt obliged to acknowledge them, who were willing to have been his Subjects, to be as it were his Equals and Competitors. *Howels Letters*, *pag.* 81.

CII. The Adventures and Dangers of Mr. *John Watts* are no leſs remarkable than any yet mentioned, which are related by himſelf, as followeth, This *John Watts* being about 18 years of Age, ſhipt himſelf at *Deal* in the *Peachtree* of *London*, of about 60 Tun in *June* 1668; The Ship had not been long in the *Downes* but a fair Gale preſenting, they hoiſted Sail; The firſt place they touched at was the *Gold Coaſt*, and from thence they went to *Old Calabar*, in the *Bith* of *Guinney*; They entred a River called *Croſs* River into *Pirates Iſland*; After they had taken in their *Negroes* and ready to Sail, the Maſter calls up the Boatſwain and three men more, whereof *Watts* was one, and commands them to look out the Copper Bars that were left, and carry them on ſhore to try if they could ſell them; The Boatſwain with his ſmall Company deſired that they might have Arms with them, not believing the common Report, that they were an harmleſs, Innocent People; They took with them three Muskets and a Piſtol, and ſo rowed toward the ſhore, but not far

far from it, our Match fell unhappily into the Water, and our ſhip being fallen down from that narrow part of the River nearer the Sea, quite out of our ſight, we were conſulting what would be ſafeſt for us to do, we were not willing voluntarily to deſtroy our ſelves, and were aſhamed to return to our Ship before we had diſpatched our buſineſs; At length the Boatſwain ſent the Relator *John Wats* on ſhore to the firſt houſe to light our Match, that we had recovered out of the Water after it was extinct, which he readily obeyed; But before he was twenty Rods from the Waterſide, he was ſeized on by two Blacks, or rather *Tawny Moors*, and by them haled above half a mile up into the Countrey, and thrown with great violence upon his Belly, and ſo compelled to lye till they ſtript him, and more Company coming to them, they were ſo eager for his poor Canvas Apparel, that ſome they tore off, others they cut off, and with that ſeveral pieces of his Fleſh, to his Intolerable pain; with theſe rags they made little Childrens Aprons to cover their Privities, Linnen and Woollen being very ſcarce there.

The Boatſwain ſeeing *John Wats* thus carried away, was reſolved with his two Companions to have him again, with the venture of their Lives; They Arm themſelves; but whilſt they were conſulting whether to venture on ſhore or not; of a ſudden they were beſet with about a Dozen men in ſeveral Canoes, but they valiantly maintained their Boat for three hours, for after two or three Muſquets were diſcharged they defended themſelves with the Oars and Boathooks; The Boatſwain received a mortal wound in his Groin, and fell down in the Boat; the other two adventured into the River, endeavouring by ſwiming to eſcape the mercileſs hands of Cruel Infidels; But the *Negroes* with their ſwift Canoes ſoon overtook them, and brought them on ſhore to the place where *John Wats* was; The *Negroes* took the Boatſwain out of the Ships Boat, and inſtead of endeavouring to preſerve

his life, they preſently cut off his head with a ſharp weapon before his Companions Faces; and whilſt he was yet reeking in his Bloud, they barbarouſly cut off peices of Fleſh from his Buttocks, Thighs, Arms, and Shoulders, and broiling it on the Coals, they with great impatience, eagerly eat it before our faces as a moſt rare Banquet, to our great terror and aſtoniſhment; About fourteen days after, one of the Company fell ſick, but inſtead of being Phyſitians to cure him, they were his Butchers to murther him; They ſerved him as they did the Boatſwain, cut off his head, and broiled and eat up his fleſh, and rejoyced exceedingly at this pleaſant Entertainment; Ten days after the third fell ſick, whom they uſed in the ſame manner; Theſe dreadful Executions much affected *John Wats*, who expected hourly to taſte of the ſame Cruelty, but through Divine providence, notwithſtanding the Alteration of the Climate, want of Clothes, and the ſtrangeneſs of the Food which was only Herbs, he continued in good health, and the Natives who daily expected another Banquet were diſappointed, either their Cuſtoms, or the overruling power of Heaven not ſuffering them to deſtroy him while he was well.

His Maſter therefore reſolved to ſell him, with whom he was pretty free to diſcourſe, *Wats* having about three years before been in the *Weſt-Indies*, where he had learned the *Tata* Language, which is eaſily attained, being comprehended in a very few words, and all the *Negroes* ſpeak it; He deſired to know of his Maſter the reaſon of their Cruelty, who bid him be ſatisfied, ſince unleſs he were ſick he ſhould not have his head cut off. In the Boat with which they went firſt aſhore one Muſquet of the three was ſaved, and had not been diſcharged, which his Maſter brought to him to teach him the uſe of it, which for fear of his Maſters diſpleaſure and their inhumanity he endeavoured to do, but they ſtill profeſſing their Ignorance, he was forced to ſhoot it off; But the *Negroes* who

who expected ſome delightful thing, being fruſtrated, and at the ſudden noiſe and flaſh of fire, which they very much dread, fled from him greatly affrighted; yet ſoon after, hearing no more of that noiſe, they came up to him again, commanding him to do the like; He told them, he had not Powder which was the cauſe of the noiſe, but this would not ſatisfie theſe *Barbarians*; and therefore thinking it wilfulneſs, they would have murthered him, had not his Maſter reſcued him; After this, in diſcourſe with his Maſter, he told him, *That naturally the people were civil, and ſimply honeſt, but if provoked, full of revenge; and that this their barbarous dealing was occaſioned by ſome unhandſome action, of carrying a Native away from thence without their leave about a year before, they reſolving if any came on ſhore, they ſhould never go off alive.*

About 7 weeks after *Wats* had been in the Country, his Maſter preſented him to his King, named *Eſnme* King of the *Buckamores*, who immediately gave him to his Daughter, called *Onijah*; when the King went abroad, he attended him as his Page, throughout the whole Circuit of his Dominions, which was not above 12 Miles, yet he boaſted extreamly of his Power and Strength, glorying exceedingly that he had a *White Man* to attend him, whom he imployed to carry his Bow and Arrows; In ſeveral places far from the Seaſide, the people would run away from him for fear, others would fall down, and ſeem to worſhip him, uſing thoſe Actions as they do to their Gods; Their progreſs was never ſo long, but they could return home at night, but never without a handſome load of a cup of the Creature; for he ſeldom or never went abroad, and came home ſober; Their drink is of the beſt *Palm* Wine, and another ſort of ſtrong Liquor called *Penrore*; *Wats* knew quickly how to humour this profound Prince, and if any of the Natives abuſed him, upon his complaint he had Redreſs, as once by ſtriving with a *Negro*, his Arm was broke, which by Providence more than

skill was set again. After some Months, the King of *Calamanch*, whose name was *Esmancha*, hearing of this beautiful *White*, Courted his Neighbour Prince to sell him to him; at length they struck a bargain, and *Wats* was sold for a Cow, and a Goat.

This King was a very sober and moderate person, free from the treacheries and mischiefs that the other was subject to; He would often discourse *Wats*, and ask him of his King and Country; whether his Kingdoms and Dominions were as big as his, which were not above 25 Miles in length, and 15 in breadth; *Wats* told him as much as his understanding and years made him capable of, keeping still within the bounds of modesty, and yet relating as much as possible to the Honour and Dignity of his Soveraign; First informing him of the greatness of one of his Kingdomes, the several Shires and Counties it contained, with the number of its Cities, Towns and Cast'es, the strength of each, the infinite Inhabitants and valour of his Subjects; One of these Kingdoms was enough sufficiently to amaze this Petty Governour, that he had no need to mention any more of His Majesties Glory and Dignity; It put him into such a profound Consternation, that he resolved to find out some way to shew his respects to this Mighty Prince, and told *John Wats, that if he could find but a Passage, he would let him go to* England, *to tell his Majesty of the great favour and respect he had for him*; Which did not a little rejoyce our *Englishman*; withal the King told him; *He would send him a present which should be two Cabareets or Goats*, which they value very highly, the King himself having not above 16 or 18 of them; *Wats* tells the King, *that the King of* England *had many Thousands of his Subjects who were under the degree of Gentlemen, that had a Thousand Sheep apiece, the Flesh whereof they valued at a very much higher rate than Goats.*

Though our *Englishman* lived very handsomely with this King, yet his desires and hopes were for his

Native

Native Countrey, and at length he obtained a Promiſe from his King, *That the firſt* Engliſh *Ship which came into the Road, ſhould have liberty to releaſe or purchaſe him*; This very much rejoyced his heart, and now he thought every day a year, till he could hear of, or ſee ſome *Engliſh* Ship arrive, and oft did he walk to the Sea ſide to receive ſome comfort; which at length was obſerved by *Jaga* a Wizard, and the chiefeſt in 3 or 4 Kingdoms thereabout; They are perſons that the Natives give very much credit to, and on any difficult occaſion run to them for ſatisfaction; And though they have vaſt numbers of them in every place, yet this *Jaga* was the moſt renowned amongſt them; One day he comes to *Wats*, and asked him very civilly, *why he ſo often frequented that place*, who told him; It was to ſee if he could diſcover any *Engliſh* Ship to come in there; But *Wats* being unacquainted with his great fame, asked him, *when he did believe there would one come in*; Not that he was willing to give credit to any of their Divinations, but ſuppoſing hereby to pleaſe him, and anſwer his expectation; *Jaga* immediately told him, *That* 15 *days after an* Engliſh *Ship ſhould come into that Road*; He then askt him, *whether that Ship ſhould carry him away*; To which he anſwered very doubtfully, but told him, *He ſhould be offered to the Maſter of the Ship, and if they did not agree, ſo that he were brought to ſhore again; he ſhould not be ſold, but would dye for grief.*

Theſe 15 days ſeemed very tedious to *Wats*, who caſt many a look on the Sea with an aking heart; The 14th. day he went to the higheſt Hill thereabout, but could diſcover no Ship; the next morning he went again 2 or 3 times, but ſaw none; About 2 or 3 hours after, ſome *Moors* came running, and told the King there was a *Canoe* coming, for ſo they called our Ships; At which our *Engliſhman* rejoyced heartily, in hope of releaſe, yet durſt not ſhew it for fear of Puniſhment or Death; for though he lived better now than with his firſt Maſter, yet his ſervice

was

was far worſe than the ſlaves in *Turky*, and their Diet worſe than Dogs meat; he had therefore cauſe enough of inward joy; The Ship came immediately in; and *Wats* goes preſently to *Jaga*, to know if it were an *Engliſh* Ship, who aſſured him it was; It happened to be the St. *Malo*'s Merchant, Captain *Royden* Commander, who haſtned to diſpatch his buſineſs, took in his *Negroes*, and was ready to ſail, and our *Engliſhman* heard not a word what ſhould become of him, the King never offering to ſell him; This made him reſolve on an eſcape, to which end he had prepared a piece of Timber near the waterſide, on which he intended to paddle to the Ship, which then lay about a League from the Shore; Juſt as he was about to lanch his little floating board, he eſpied a great *Aligator*, which will devour a man at a mouthful; This made him alter his reſolution, and reſolve rather to live with inhumane Infidels, than to throw himſelf into ſo inminent a danger; The next day God Almighty opened the heart of the King to let the poor *Engliſhman* go; He ſent him in a *Canoe* placed betwixt a *Negro*'s Legs, with ſome others to guide this ſmall Veſſel, for fear he ſhould leap overboard, and ſwim to the Ship.

At a diſtance from the Ship he haled her in the *Engliſh* Tongue, which made thoſe aboard much admire; The *Negroes* gave him leave to ſtand up, and ſhew himſelf to the Captain, to whom he gave an account how four were left there, and he only preſerved; It was ſome time before they could bargain, though the Captain was reſolved not to leave him behind; Several times the *Negroes* padled away with their Canoe, reſolving not to part with him, but with promiſes and intreaties he perſwaded them back to the Ship again, and they delivered him on board for 45 Copper and Iron Bars, the Copper being as big as a Youths little Finger, and the Iron ſomewhat bigger, now were his Joys compleated, he could hardly perſwade himſelf but it was a Dream or Viſion, and that he

he did not really ſee *Engliſh* faces again, nor imbrace *Engliſh* Bodies; It was ſome time before he could throw himſelf at the Captains feet, to acknowledge his infinite obligations to him; When he came on board, his Hair was very long, and his Skin tawny, having gone naked all the time he was there, and frequently anointing himſelf with *Palm* Oyl, he looked like a Tawny *Moor*; But the Seamen aboard, with Chriſtian Hearts ſoon apparelled him; The Maſter hoiſted Sail for the *Barbadoes*, where he was to ſtay ſome time, but *Wats* earneſtly deſiring to ſee his Native Countrey, got paſſage in the *Katherine* of *London*, and by the Aſſiſtance of Heaven, in a few Weeks ſafely arrived in the *Downes*, and was entertained by his Uncle, Mr. *Richard Wats* of *Deal* with great joy, who took this Relation from his own mouth. *Sea Deliverances*. Pag. 73.

103. The unparalleld revolution in *Portugal* in the year 1641, is very worthy to be remembred, whereby *Philip* the Second, King of *Spain*, loſt that whole Kingdom as it were in one day; with almoſt all the Iſlands, Forts and Provinces, thereunto belonging. To give a particular account of this great Tranſaction, it will be neceſſary to look a little back upon the Original cauſes, and occaſion thereof;

In the Year 1573. *Sebaſtian* Grandchild of King *John* the 3d. and Sixteenth King of *Portugal*, Reigned in that Kingdom, being about 23 years old; Scarce was he well ſetled in his Throne, having Reigned not above a year an half, but Ambaſſadors from *Muly Mahamet*, then turned out of his Kingdoms of *Feſſe* and *Morocco* by his Uncle *Abdemelech*, implored his Aid in the recovery of his Kingdom, with promiſe, *That if he would aſſiſt him to drive out* Abdemelech, *he would freely reſign to* Sebaſtian, *the Kingdom of* Morocco, *and content himſelf with that of* Feſſe. Ambition of Glory and Dominion, makes *Sebaſtian* readily undertake the Enterprize, ſending to *Philip* of *Spain* for Aſſiſtance, who promiſes him Ten Thouſand

ſand men, but ſailed, yet with the Forces that himſelf had levied, he reſolves couragiouſly to proceed; To which by accident, juſt as he was going, he got ſome addition; For *Stukely* an *Engliſhman*, as he was going with a ſmall Fleet of Ships, and about Six Thouſand *Italian* Souldiers to aſſiſt the *Iriſh* Rebels againſt Queen *Elizabeth*, was by Tempeſt driven into *Lisbon*; Whom King *Sebaſtian* with much intreaty, perſwades to deſiſt from his intended deſign, and accompany him into *Barbary*.

Thus ſet forth, he arrives at *Tangier* with an Army of about Thirty Thouſand men, where he meets *Muly Mahamet* with a very ſmall addition of Forces, and much leſs than he expected, yet he marches forward toward *Abdemelech*, who by Letters in vain, adviſed him to return in Peace; The 2 Armies meet in the Plains of *Alcazar*, where King *Sebaſtian* is utterly defeated, himſelf, *Muly Mahamet*, *Stukely*, and ſeveral perſons of quality ſlain; Three Kings fell in this field, for *Abdemelech* was ſlain in the hotteſt of the fight; This Battel was fought in *Auguſt* 1578, yet ſome have affirmed that *Sebaſtian* was not ſlain in this Battel, but that for ſhame and ſorrow he returned not home, but wandring from one place to another, was at laſt diſcovered at *Venice*, and from thence by command of the King of *Spain*, was carryed to *Naples*, where he was kept three dayes in a dark and diſmal Dungeon, without any ſuſtenance, but a Knife and an Halter, where he miſerably dyed. Whether this were the true *Sebaſtian* or not, was not certainly known, but he was ſo like him, that the *Spaniards* uſed to ſay, *if it were not he, it was the Devil in his likeneſs*; But however he being thus loſt to the *Portugals*, *Henry* the Cardinal (third Son to *Emanual* the firſt, who was Grandfather to *Sebaſtian*.) ſucceeded in the Kingdom, but he being both by reaſon of his Age, which was 67 years, and his Function, being a Churchman, deprived of all means to give the people any hope of Iſſue, it was the whole diſcourſe not only of *Portugals*

but

but all Chriſtendom, during the ſhort time of his Reign, who of right ought, and who probably might ſucceed King *Henry* in the Kingdom; There were ſeveral pretenders thereunto, but *Catherine* Dutcheſs of *Braganza*, and youngeſt Daughter to Don *Edward*, ſixth Son of *Emanual* aforementioned, had the certain and undoubted Right; yet *Philip* 2. King of *Spain* likewiſe made his claim, though contrary to the Fundamental Laws of the Nation, which *Philip* knew very well; but having Power and Might on his ſide, he little regarded Rights and Titles, thinking them not ſtrong enough againſt the infallible Arguments of Souldiers, Arms and Money; and therefore no ſooner did the News of the death of King *Henry* arrive at the *Spaniſh* Court, but the Duke of *Alva* was commanded with an Army of Twenty Thouſand men to march to *Lisbon*, and in the name and right of his Catholick Majeſty, to make conqueſt of that Kingdom if he found oppoſition.

But little reſiſtance was made, only *Don Antonio* the Baſtard, ſon of *Lewis* the *Infante*, having got into *Lisbon*, in the head of a Tumultuary Rabble, rather than a well formed Army, endeavoured at firſt to make ſome defence, but was ſoon defeated, and the Suburbs of *Lisbon* being plundered to ſatisfie the Souldiers, the City was ſurrendred to him; Whither ſoon after King *Philip* came, and ſo by a mixt Title of Deſcent and Arms, took poſſeſſion of the Kingdom in 1580. *Katherine* Dutcheſs of *Braganza*, being inforced to ſurrender to him all her Intereſt and Pretenſions to that Crown; The Nobility and People of *Portugal* were without doubt extreamly amazed to ſee themſelves ſo ſuddenly ſurprized, and made ſubject to a Forreign Prince, and eſpecially to a Prince of that Nation againſt whom they had a natural hatred and antipathy, but finding themſelves in a condition not able to make reſiſtance, they thought they ſhould gain more by freely ſubmitting to the King, than to be forced to it; They therefore made

made their humble ſubmiſſion, which King *Philip* met as it were half way, and condeſcended in the Parliament, or General Aſſembly of Eſtates, of that Kingdom, to be ſworn to theſe Articles or Capitulations following.

1. *That the ſaid* Philip *King of* Spain, *&c. Should obſerve all the Laws, Liberties, Priviledges, and Cuſtoms granted to the People by the former Kings of* Portugal. 2. *That the Vice King or Governour ſhould be always the Son, Brother, Uncle, or Nephew of the King, or elſe a Native of* Portugal. 3. *That all the Chief Officers in Church or State ſhould be beſtowed upon the Natives of* Portugal, *and not upon ſtrangers; Likewiſe the Governments of all Towns and Places.* 4. *That all Countreys now belonging to the* Portugals *ſhould ſo continue, to the Commodity and benefit of the Nation.* 5. *That the* Portugal *Nation ſhould be admitted to all Offices in the Kings Houſe, as well as the* Spaniards. 6. *That becauſe the King could not conveniently be always in* Portugal, *he ſhould ſend the Prince to be bred up amongſt them.* Theſe Articles were ſhut up, or concluded, with a Bleſſing upon ſuch Kings as ſhould obſerve and keep them, and a curſe on thoſe who ſhould break or violate them; And ſome Authors likewiſe affirm, that there was another clauſe added to them ſignifying, *That in caſe* (which God forbid) *the King which then was, or his Succeſſors ſhould not obſerve this Agreement; or ſhould procure a Diſpenſation for this Oath the Three Eſtates of the Kingdom might freely deny ſubjection, and obedience to the King, without being Guilty either of Perjury or Treaſon.*

Though theſe Articles were thus ſworn to, and the Cardinal *Albertus* Archduke of *Auſtria*, Son to the Emperor, and Nephew to the King of *Spain*, appointed Vice-King of *Portugal*, King *Philip* durſt not yet in Perſon leave the Kingdom, for he perceived by their Murmurs and viſible diſcontents, that their ſubmiſſion to him proceeded more out of Fear than Love; and that as he had in a moment gained that Kingdom, ſo he ſhould as ſoon loſe it, if he gave them

them but the leaſt opportunity; For that the People were highly diſcontented, it did eaſily appear by their Attentive liſtening after Old Prophecies, among which was one of an Old Hermit, who told *Alphonſo* the Firſt King of *Portugal* of the great Victory he ſhould obtain over the five Kings of the *Moors*, and *That his Poſterity ſhould reign happily Kings of* Portugal, *but that in the ſixteenth Generation, his Line ſhould fail, but that God at length ſhould have mercy again upon them, and reſtore them.* Others had regard to a Letter written by St. *Bernard* to the ſame King *Alphonſo*, (the Original of which is reported to have been given to the *Portugal* Ambaſſador by *Lewis* 13, King of *France* in 1641) the ſubſtance whereof was; *That he rendred Thanks to him for the Lands beſtowed upon him, and that in recompence thereof, God had declared unto him, that there ſhould not fail a Native of* Portugal *to ſit upon the Throne, unleſs for the greatneſs of their Sins, God would chaſtiſe them for a time, but that this time of Chaſtiſement ſhould not laſt above threeſcore years*; Other Propheſies there were of this Nature, and to this Effect, which put the People in hope of a Deliverance, and many flattered themſelves, that *Don Sebaſtian* was yet alive, and would come and deliver them; nay ſo fooliſh were ſome of them that though they believed him ſlain at the Battle of *Alcazer* in Barbary, yet they thought he ſhould live again, and miraculouſly come to Redeem them.

But that which moſt of all expreſt the Peoples diſcontents, was what was publickly ſpoken by the Mouths of their Orators the Prieſts in their Pulpits, who would ordinarily in their Sermons utter Speeches much to the prejudice of the *Spaniards* Title, and in Favour of the Dutcheſs of *Braganza*, nor did they ſpare to do ſo, even in the preſence of King *Philip* himſelf, who would therefore often ſay, *That the* Portuguez *Clergy had made the ſharpeſt War with him*; Father *Lewes Alvarez* a Jeſuit, preaching one day before the *Spaniſh* Vice-Roy took his Text,

Text, *Surge, & attolle Grabatum tuum & ambula, Take up thy Bed and walk*; and turning himself to the Vice-Roy, *Sir*, said he, the meaning of this is, *Arise, take up your pack, and be gone home*; But above all, the discontents might be observed in the Noblemens Chappels, especially in the Duke of *Braganza*'s, where they were used to sing the *Lamentations* of *Jeremiah*, applying all the scorn and reproach of the *Israelites* to themselves, as *Aquam nostram pecunia bibimus, We have drunken our water for money*, &c. because of the Excise laid upon Wine and other necessaries by the *Spaniards*; And that other, *Servi Dominati*, &c. *Servants have ruled over us*, &c. And, *The Crown is fallen from our Heads*; Most commonly ending with this Prayer and Invocation, *Recordare Domine*, &c. *Remember O Lord what is come upon us, consider and behold our Reproach, Our Inheritance is turned to Strangers, and our Houses to Aliens*, &c.

Yet did King *Philip* bear all these Affronts with an incomparable Patience, dissembling with an Admirable Prudence his Passion (if he had any) for these discontents; for he knew the only way to win this Nation to an Obedience and Compliance, must be mildness at first, whatever he intended to practice afterward, and that he had by his exact keeping his Word and Oath, won much upon this People appears, in that during his whole Reign, and that of his Successor King *Philip* the third, who followed his Fathers Footsteps, though not with that Craft and Dissimulation, they made no Attempts, nor were inclinable to revolt, only some small bustles with *Antonio the Bastard* aforementioned, and one or two Counterfeit *Sebastians*, not worth mentioning, for they, as was said, keeping their words in most things, (though they infringed some of their Priviledges) had almost brought the People to a willing Slavery; But King *Philip* the fourth committing the whole charge of the Government to his Favourite Count *Olivarez*, who though without doubt an able Statesman, yet would seem to have a way in Policy by himself, which no body

body elſe could underſtand the reaſons of; and thereby loſt this whole Kingdom and all its Territories; For ſuch were the new rigorous ways which he uſed in the Government of *Catalonia* and *Portugal*, both People very tender of their Priviledges, the leaſt breach of which, ſhould have been ſeconded by a potent Force to have ſuppreſſed them, in caſe they ſhould attempt an Inſurrection; When inſtead of having ſuch Power in readineſs, the *Catalonians* had rather opportunity given them to Rebel, and ſpurs to provoke them thereto; For ſome Souldiers being ſcatteringly quartered among them, but too few to curb them, they looked upon that as a greater Intrenchment upon their Liberties than any before, and a deſign utterly to inſlave them; wherefore converting their Patience into Fury, they took Arms, Maſſacred the Souldiers, ſlew their Vice-Roy, and put themſelves under the *French* Protection.

This Revolt of the *Catalonians* was a Preſident to the *Portugals*, who had extreamly ſuffered under the breach of their Priviledges, for contrary to the ſecond Article ſworn to by King *Philip* the ſecond, *That the Vice-Roy or Governour ſhould be either Son, Brother, Uncle or Nephew to the King of* Spain; The Infanta *Margarita di Mantoua* who had no relation at all to the Kings of *Spain*, was made Governeſs, which they might and perhaps would have born, had they not been incenſed by a more feeling injury in 1636, when a Tax of the fifth part of their Eſtates was impoſed upon all the Subjects of that Kingdom, an intolerable Greivance, and thought ſo inſufferable by the Southern Parts of the Nation, that they roſe in Arms to oppoſe it, and had ſet the whole Kingdom in a Flame if it had not been quenched by the timely care and Induſtry of the Governeſs. Yet this ſmall ſtir gave an *Item* to the Court of *Spain* of the readineſs of the People to Revolt, which made *Olivarez* endeavour by all ways to cut off the means of their being able to do it; and that was to allure thence *John* Duke of *Bra-*

ganza,

ganza, whom the *Portugueſs* looked upon as the Perſon who of *Right* ought to be their King, and the only Native of the Kingdom that might reſtore again the Line of *Alphonſo*; Beſides he was a Prince who for Power, Riches, and Number of Tenants, not only exceeded all the Nobles in *Portugal*, but even of *Spain* it ſelf; And indeed the Duke of *Braganza* was one of the moſt Glorious Subjects in *Europe*, being allied to moſt Kings in *Chriſtendome*, which made the Kings of *Spain*, though they were Competitors for the Crown of *Portugal*, Treat this Family with more Honour than any other of his Grandees, receiving them with almoſt as much reſpect as if they were Soveraign Princes, which appeared in King *Philip* 2. who moſt of all deſired to abaſe this Family, yet always when the Duke of *Braganza* came to viſit him, he would meet him in the middle of the Room, and not permitting him to kiſs his hand, ſeat him with himſelf under the Canopy of Eſtate.

To draw the Duke therefore out of *Portugal*, *Olivarez* firſt politickly offered him the Government of *Millain*, a place of great Truſt and Honour; but he modeſtly refuſed it, as not in a Condition at that preſent to undertake ſo great a Command, and indeed expreſſing an unwillingneſs to go out of the Kingdom, which made the King of *Spain* and the Count more willing to draw him from thence, and to this end it was diſcourſed; *That the King himſelf was reſolved to go in Perſon to reduce the revolted* Catalonians, *and that therefore all the Nobility ſhould be in readineſs in four months time to attend His Majeſty in that Expedition*; But the Duke of *Braganza* being ſuſpicious of the *Spaniards*, becauſe he knew himſelf ſuſpected by them, and likely ſo to be, whilſt the *Portugueſs* ſo much affected him, to aſſure himſelf of the ones love, and if poſſible to prevent the others ſuſpition, retires himſelf to his Countrey Houſe at *Villa Vicioſa*, and there follows his ſports of Hunting, *&c.* not at all regarding matters of State, withal ſending an Excuſe to Count *Olivarez*, *That his*

Affairs

Affairs were at preſent in ſo low and mean a Condition, that he could not appear to attend His Majeſty in that Pomp and Splendour which became a Perſon of his Quality, and that therefore he ſhould do His Majeſty more ſervice in ſtaying at home when the other Nobles were abroad, than he could poſſibly do by attending him; This Plot thus failing, made the Court of *Spain* more ſuſpicious of the Duke than ever before; Count *Olivarez* therefore reſolves to employ his utmoſt Art of Diſſimulation to intrap him, and that by ſuch means as in reaſon might make the Duke Ambitious of the Throne; though it appeared *Olivarez* truſted the Duke, only becauſe the Duke ſhould truſt him.

In anſwer to the Duke of *Braganza*'s Letter of Excuſe, The Count aſſures him, *That His Majeſty was very well ſatisfied with the reaſons of his not attending him to* Catalonia, *being very ſenſible of his good inclinations to his ſervice That for his own part he was very ſorry his Affairs were in ſuch a low Condition, and could not but commiſerate his Intereſt as his own*; *That His Majeſty to let him know how great confidence he repoſed in his Fidelity, had appointed him General of the Militia of the Kingdom, and had for his preſent ſupply ſent him Threeſcore Thouſand Crowns, leaving it to his Choice to reſide in what place near* Lisbon *he pleaſed.* This ſtrange Confidence repoſed in the Duke by the King of *Spain* much amazed the greateſt Politicians, who thought it reaſonable that the *Spaniard* ſhould have permitted the Duke ſtill to have kept retired in the Countrey, rather than to have given him ſuch a Command, and called him to *Lisbon* into the continual view of the People, who looking on him as the Heir of that Houſe, which had been ever repreſented to have the only Right to the Crown, might eaſily be inflamed with a deſire to have a King of their own; And theſe things the Princeſs of *Mantoua* was very ſenſible of, and therefore continually ſolicited the King to know his Reaſon, or to deſire him to remove thoſe apparent opportunities which he had given the Duke of *Braganza*, to effect a Revolt; But ſhe not only received

ceived intricate and doubtful anſwers from the King and *Olivarez*; but had likewiſe the former Actions ſeconded with one, which made her think the King of *Spain* had a mind to toſs the Kingdom of *Portugal* into Duke *Braganza*'s hands whether he would or no; For on a ſudden without any notice given her, all the *Spaniſh* Garriſon in St. *Johns* Caſtle which commanded the City of *Lisbon*, and indeed upon the ſtrength of which the whole ſafety and ſecurity of the Kingdom depended, were ſuddenly drawn forth and the Caſtle left to the diſpoſal of the Duke.

But this was the laſt Act of Count *Olivarez* confidence in the Duke, for by truſting him ſo much, he now thought that he could not on the contrary but repoſe confidence in him, and therefore next Summer in 1640. he again by Letters ſollicites him to leave *Portugal*, and come to *Madrid*, aſſuring him, *That his Catholick Majeſty gave him many thanks, and greatly applauded his Loyalty in the exerciſe of the Office of General, and was very ſenſible of the good effects which his Authority had wrought on the* Portugals; *He next repreſented to him, the preſent declining condition of the* Spaniſh *Monarchy, not only by reaſon of the diſorders in* Flanders *and* Italy, *and the preparations of the* Turks, *but more eſpecially, becauſe their moſt Potent Enemies the* French, *were now in Aſſiſtance of the revolted* Catalonians *entred* Spain; *That it highly concerned His Catholick Majeſty to drive them out of his Territories, which could not be done without a very powerful Force. That he being one of the Prime Grandees of the Kingdom, might by his preſence in the head of a good number of his Tenants, encourage others to a ſuitable Aſſiſtance; That to this purpoſe His Catholick Majeſty expected him every moment, having deſigned for him great Honours, Priviledges and Dignities ſuitable to his merit.* But as cunning an Angler as *Olivarez* was, yet he failed of his Mark, this bait would not hook in the Fiſh; For though the Duke of *Braganza* was accounted no great Polititian, yet his own ſafety taught him to know, that all theſe great Offices, and fair Promiſes, were

but

but guilded allurements to draw him to his deſtruction; Having therefore ſupplyed the King with a conſiderable number of his Tenants and Friends, he found excuſes for his own not going in Perſon; And to prevent all ſuſpition, he retired again to his Country-houſe; Thus theſe 2 great Perſonages endeavoured by Craft and Diſſimulation to ſupplant each other; only one ſtrove the others deſtruction, the other only ſtudied his own ſafety and preſervation.

During all theſe paſſages, the Vice-Queen *Margarita* was very Vigilant in her Government, and foreſeeing in reaſon what might be the iſſue of thoſe proceedings, writ very importunately to the King, aſſuring him, that if it were not ſuddenly prevented, the Kingdom would be infallibly loſt; To which ſhe recieved no anſwer, only *Olivarez* ſlighting her Judgment as fitter to govern a private Houſe than a Kingdom, ſent her word, *That if her capacity would not reach to the height and drift of thoſe myſteries of State, yet that her wiſdom would keep her from diſcovering them*; But without doubt *Olivarez* was inwardly perplexed, to ſee all his Plots thus fail, and foul means he durſt not openly attempt, ſuch was both the Dukes Power, and the great Love the people bore him, he therefore at laſt had recourſe to treachery, and gives ſecret order to Don *Lopez de Oſſis*, and Don *Ant. Oquendo*, that when they had relieved *Flanders* with Men and Money, they ſhould with their whole Fleet put into *Portugal*, and that as ſoon as the Duke ſhould according to the duty of his new Place and Office come aboard, they ſhould immediately ſet ſail, and bring him away to *Cales*; But this Plot was by a ſtrange Divine Providence prevented, for that Fleet was totally ruined by the *Hollanders* upon the Coaſt of *England* in 1639.

And now was the time come, wherein according to St. *Bernards* Propheſie, the Kingdom of *Portugal* was to be releaſed from the Tyranny of Strangers, and reſtored again to the Government of a Native King,

King, to which all things ſeemed ſo well to concur, that it cannot be imagined to have leſs than a Divine hand in it; for though all Plots failing againſt the Duke of *Braganza*, the *Spaniards* being fearful of ſomewhat, drew as many *Portugal* Souldiers out of the Kingdom, as conveniently they could, thinking to leſſen the ill humours which began now to appear, yet thereby they did but the more inflame thoſe diſcontents, which were taken at *Vaſconſello's* managing all Affairs of State; For though *Mangarita of Mantoua* was a Princeſs of great Judgment and Knowledge in State Affairs, yet ſhe was too much over-ruled by *Vaſconſellos*'s Secretary of State, whoſe Government was inſufferable to the *Portuguez*, who hated as much his obſcure birth, as his evil cuſtoms, being a man Compoſed of Pride, Cruelty and Covetouſneſs, knowing no moderation but in exceſſes; Small faults were by him made Capital Crimes, uſing all ſeverity to thoſe whom he did but ſuſpect to be diſſatisfied with his Government, and exerciſing with all rigour the *Spaniſh* Inquiſition, puniſhed not only the actions, but the very thoughts of men; The infringing the greateſt priviledges of the *Portugal* Nation ſeeming to him but a Trifle; which continued oppreſſions, in the end ſo exaſperated the whole people, that incouraged by the knowledge of their own ſtrength, by the many diſtractions of the *Spaniſh* Nation, by the late example of the *Catalonians*, and ſtirred up by the abſolute ruin which they ſaw hung over their heads, there being ſix Thouſand *Portugals* liſted every year, and forced to ſerve the *Spaniard* in his Forreign Wars; From all theſe conſiderations, they reſolved to looſe the yoak from off their Necks, and to diſclaim all obedience to him, by the Election of a King of their own. Some thought that this conſpiracy was of at leaſt 10 years ſtanding, and agreed to by moſt of the Grandees of *Portugal*. but it being a State Myſtery, is hard to be decided, I will therefore recount only what was publickly acted

Upon

Upon Saturday *Feb.* 1. 1640. (and Saturdays have been often obſerved to be favourable to the *Portugueſs* Nation) all the Nobility of that Kingdom, led on by the Marqueſſes of *Ferriera*, and the Earl of *Vimioſo* took Arms, and aſſiſted with a great multitude of the Inhabitants of *Liſbon*, and ſome *Portuguez* Souldiers, came to the Caſtle, ſcituate in the midſt of *Liſbon*, which was the Reſidence of the Vice-Queen, and ſerves both for a Palace and a Caſtle, to which place all the Magiſtrates for Governing the Kingdom were Aſſembled; The Guards were 2 Companies of *Spaniards*, and 2 of *High Dutch*, who being either gained before by ſecret Intelligence, or affrighted with the great numbers of the *Portugals*, or elſe from a deſire of Novelty, or perhaps unwilling to make reſiſtance againſt thoſe to whom moſt of them were joyned by Friendſhip or Marriage, but however they forſook their Guard without the leaſt oppoſition, and gave them free admittance into the Caſtle; At this time *Vaſconſellos* was in the Chambers of his Office, upon ſome reaſons he had to ſuſpect an Inſurrection, becauſe of the diſcontents of the People; and was at that inſtant writing into *Spain* of the Alienation of the minds of the *Portuguez* Nobility from the *Spaniſh* Government, and earneſtly preſſing that ſome rigorous reſolution might be taken to prevent it; which Letters being afterward ſeized, did ſufficiently demonſtrate his ill will to the *Portuguez* Nation; whilſt he was thus buſied, the confuſed noiſe of the Souldiers pierced his ears, and wondring at the cauſe thereof, he came forth accompanied only with one Dutchman, and one of the Guard, he would have gone down, but was hindred by the *Portugais*, who came running up, crying, *kill the Traytor, kill the enemy of our blood*; Whereupon not knowing where to ſave himſelf, he fled with thoſe accompanying him into an inner Chamber, and there with his ſword in his hand, aſſiſted by thoſe with him, diſpoſed himſelf to ſell his Life at the deareſt rate he could; but his valour

ſtood him in no ſtead, for thoſe two who endeavoured to defend him, being ſlain with two Muſket-ſhot; He ſeeing it in vain to defend himſelf there longer, leapt deſperately out of the Window, rather to ſeek his death, than out of any hopes to ſave his life; for no ſooner was he down, but numberleſs ſwords were imbrued in his blood, the very Women and Children running to tear in pieces his dead Body, with the ſame alacrity and chearfulneſs that he uſed to torment them when alive.

In the mean time the Marqueſs of *Ferriera* was gone to ſecure the Vice-Queen, whom having committed to the Guard of 200 Muſquetiers, he calls a Councel, and in a ſhort diſcourſe, ſets forth the miſeries the Kingdom had endured, whilſt ſubject to the *Spaniſh* Government, who ſought nothing but their utter deſtruction, then reminding them of the valour and merits of their Nation, he exhorts them to condeſcend to the Election of a new King, nominating to them the Duke of *Braganza*, as the moſt worthy of the Crown, not ſo much for his Power, Riches, or the greatneſs of his Houſe, as becauſe the Kingdom was his undoubted Right, he being the only perſon left of that Line, which *for ſo many years had gloriouſly governed* Portugal; A long diſcourſe was ſuperfluous to thoſe who were before perſwaded; A publick ſhout interrupted the Marqueſſes Speech, all of them crying with a loud voice; *That they would have* John *Duke of* Braganza *for their King*; In the whole multitude there was not a face, much leſs a voice, that did gainſay this general Vote, either becauſe they did all really rejoyce, that they ſhould again have a King of their own Nation, or that none could without danger oppoſe themſelves againſt the Torrent of ſo publick a will.

The Duke of *Braganza* was at this time at his Countrey Houſe at *Villa Vicioſa*, either by Accident or becauſe he would always have had occaſion to excuſe himſelf, if the buſineſs had not ſucceeded; but by reaſon

reaſon of his abſence, they thought fit to make choice of two Governors, whom to avoid the pretences of others, they nominated to be the Archbiſhops of *Lisbon*, and *Braganza*; Theſe began immediately to Exerciſe their Command, and were obeyed with ſo much quietneſs, that in all that great and Populous City of *Lisbon*, there was none ſlain, but only thoſe aforementioned. The Priſons were opened, neither did any ſuffer wrong in their Goods or Life; All the Shops were opened as if there had not happened any change of Government; Only the Houſe of *Vaſconſellos* was plundred with ſo much Anger and Rage, that they did not Pardon the very Doors and Windows; nay ſuch was the fury of the People, that had they not been hindred by the Souldiers of the Guard they had levelled it with the Ground; As for his Careaſe, it ſuffered all thoſe Indignities which a People wronged both in their Liberties and Eſtates could inflict; They ran like Madmen to expreſs Living Sentiments of Revenge upon his dead and ſenſeleſs Corps, vaunting who could invent the neweſt wayes of diſgrace and ſcorn, till at length almoſt wearied with their inhumane ſport, they left it in the Street ſo mangled, that it did not ſeem to have the leaſt reſemblance of a Man, from whence it was the next day carried by the Fraternity *Della Miſericordia*, of *Mercy*, and thrown into the burying-place of the *Moors*, and Infidels; The Marqueſs of *Alemquar* after he had by Command from the Governors aſſured the ſtrongeſt places in the City, ſent ſeveral Souldiers into the Streets crying, *Long live King* John *the Fourth*; Which the People hearing, being diſtracted as it were with very Joy, leaving their Trades they ran up and down, proclaiming him with Voices of *Jubilee*, the greateſt part through exceſs of paſſion not being able to refrain from Tears.

The Meſſengers did not run, but fly to the Duke of *Braganza*, to give notice of his promotion to the Crown; The firſt arrived on Sunday morning before

day; The Duke pretended a great Alteration at the News; whereupon ſome have preſumed to ſay, *That he had not any knowledg of the Deſign*; He ſeemed at firſt not to believe it, but told the Meſſengers, *That though he might have Deſert, and a Spirit fit for the Crown of* Portugal, *yet he had neither Will nor Ambition to deſire it*; *That his Enemies wronged him by tempting him with ſuch ſtratagems, which were as far from his* Genius *and Humour, as from his Faith*; But at the Arrival of the Count of *Monte Santo*, who came to accompany him to *Lisbon*, he ſeemed of another Mind, and having been with him in private diſcourſe for about two hours, without any delay he departed with the Count attended with about 500 Perſons.

Yet others affirm, that he was not only acquainted with the Deſign of the Revolt, but of Council about it; And that ſome time before, the Nobility having had a private Meeting at *Lisbon*, it was at firſt propounded, *That they ſhould reduce the Kingdom into the Form of a Common-wealth*; But that not being approved of by the Major part, the Arch-biſhop of *Lisbon* ſtood up, and in an eloquent Speech having laid before them the Miſeries they had endured under the *Spaniſh* Yoke, recommended to them *John* D. of *Braganza* as the undoubted Heir of the Crown, and their Lawful Soveraign; This Motion they all moſt willingly aſſented to, and concluded to ſend *Gaſton Cotigno* a man of a fluent Tongue to acquaint the D. with their Intentions, and to perſwade him to accept the Crown and deliver his Countrey; *Gaſton* being arrived, with many well couched words acquaints him, *That there was now a pregnant opportunity offered, to recover the indubitable Right of his Anceſtors to the Crown of* Portugal, *That the Nobility and Clergy were wholy inclined to redeem themſelves from the Tyranny of the* Spaniards, *by ſecuring the Crown upon his head*; *That the Univerſal* Odium, *and hatred of the whole People to the* Spaniſh *Government, the preſent low Condition of the Houſe of* Auſtria, *diſtracted on every ſide with War, The aſſured Aſſiſtance that* France *and other*

Nations,

Nations, emulating the greatneſs of Spain, *would lend, were as ſo many motives to perſwade them, not to let ſlip ſo fair an opportunity to regain their Liberty. That if he by refuſal ſhould be the ſole Enemy to his Countreys Freedom, they would effect it themſelves and reduce it to a Commonwealth*; Theſe and many other Arguments he uſed, which his Love to the Houſe of *Braganza*, his hatred to the *Caſtilians*, or his own ingenuity prompted him to.

The Dukes amazement permitted him not to return a ſudden anſwer, but after a little Pauſe he replied; *That he was highly obliged both to him, and all the Nobility for their Affections to him, but that this was a buſineſs required great deliberation*; *that there was no* Medium *between a Throne, and a Chair of Execution*; *That therefore he ſhould firſt adviſe with himſelf, and not raſhly attempt ſo hazardous a buſineſs*; He therefore communicates the whole Affair to his Dutcheſs *Donna Lucia* Siſter to the D. of *Medina Sidonia*, a Woman of a Noble, Heroick, and Maſculine Spirit; with her he conſults, whether he were beſt accept of the Propoſitions of the Nobility, or to prevent all hazards, go to *Madrid*; and being anxious what courſe to take, his Wife generouſly told him, *My Friend*, ſaid ſhe, *if thou goeſt to* Madrid *thou doſt incur the danger of loſing thy life, and if thou acceptſt the Crown thou doſt no more, conſider then whether it be not better to dye nobly at home than baſely abroad*; Theſe words of his Lady, ſay ſome, animated him with a Reſolution to accept the Crown; ſo he returned *Gaſton* an anſwer; *That he would conform himſelf to the Counſels of the Nobility, reſolving to live and run all hazards whatever with them for the regaining his Countreys Liberty*. In the mean time the Marqueſs of *Ferreira* reduced all thoſe Caſtles which held out for the K. of *Spain*, and then in the name of the K. of *Portugal* gave the Sacrament of Fidelity, or an Oath of Allegiance to all the Orders, that is to the Clergy, Nobility, and Commons, which was received with ſo much readineſs, that had not the Marqueſs ſeen the neceſſary Orders obſerved, the People had run into certain inconveni-

encies, so much they strived to prevent each other in willingness to perform this duty.

Upon Thursday *Feb.* 6, His Majesty made his entrance into *Lisbon*, with all those Applauses that a Beloved King can expect from his most Loving Subjects, the Rich Liveries given by the Nobles, the Triumphal Arches, the Streets hung with Tapestry, the multitudes of People flocking to see him, and the Excellent Fire-works, which were so many, that a *Spaniard* cried out, *Es possible que*, &c. *Is it possible that K. Philip should be deprived of a Kingdom only with Lights and Fireworks without a powerful Army! Certainly this is an evident Token that 'tis the Almighty hand of God*; Yet these I say, were but the least demonstrations of that Cities Love and Joy; For so great was the Concourse of those that crouded to see their New King, that though His Majesty entred into *Lisbon* by noon, he could not through the throng arrive at his Palace till two hours after Sun-set; Curiosity and Love, which usually have the Force to stir up all Affections, made this People Flock so fast to the sight of their Prince, and even those who hated the House of *Braganza*, did accommodate themselves to the General Joy; His Majesty being arrived at the Pallace, in stead of reposing himself, fell presently to consultation for preserving the Kingdom he had thus suddenly gotten, and the several Governours were commanded to their Countreys to Levy Forces, who listed the Inhabitants from the Age of eighteen to sixty, in whom they found such a ready willingness, that many offered their Estates and their Lives, and would follow the Colours, though they had Liberty to depart; On the 25 of the same Month, followed the Coronation of His Majesty, which was accompanied with all those Applauses and Demonstrations of Joy, that could proceed from a People of infinite Riches, who weary of the Command of Strangers were consequently ambitious of a King of their own Nation; It was performed with all manner of Grandeur and Magnificence, the following Oath being

being administred to the King by the Archbishops of *Lisbon* and *Braga*; *We swear and promise by the Grace of God, to Rule and Govern you well and justly, and to administer Justice as far as humane frailty will permit, to maintain unto you your Customs, Priviledges, and Liberties granted unto you by the King's own Predecessors; So help us God, and this his Holy Gospel.* This Oath being administred, the 3 Estates of the Clergy, Nobility and Commons took the following Oath of Allegiance to His Majesty, one for every one of the Estates, pronouncing these words: *I swear by this Holy Gospel of God, touching corporally with my hand, That I recieve for our King and Lawful Soveraign, the High and Mighty King* Don John *the Fourth our Soveraign, and do homage to him according to the use and customs of his Kingdoms.*

These, and the other Ceremonies being ended, the King accompanied with all his Nobles, returned from the Theatre, where the Coronation was performed, to the Pallace, where notwithstanding it was a very great rain, all the Grandees went bareheaded; There was a sumptuous banquet prepared, but his Majesty gave himself wholly to consult of preparations for the War, and to shew the magnaninity of his mind, he only displaced two Officers; That of the *Proveditore* of the *Custom-House*, because he was Brother in Law to the Secretary *Vasconsellos* lately deservedly slain, and that of the Count of *Castanlie*, who was President of the *Tribunal* or *Court of Conscience*, because he was too much interested with the King of *Spain*; As for the *Infanta Margarita* late Vice-Queen, and the Marques *Della Puella*, Kinsman to *Olivarez*, the Castle called *Pasos de Angiobregas* was assigned them, with Fourteen Thousand Crowns a year for maintenance in that honourable Prison. Shortly after *Lucia* now Queen of *Portugal*, with her Son Prince *Theodosio* arrived at *Lisbon*, who were recieved with all imaginable expressions of Joy, the Q. being soon after solemnly Crowned, and the Prince installed.

But let us a little recollect, how these Actions were resented in the *Spanish* Court! Most mens minds there, were struck with Consternation, but Count *Olivarez* came smiling to the King, saying, *Sir, I pray give me, las Albricias,* (or a Reward) *to handsel the good News, for now you are more absolute King of* Portugal *than ever, for the people have forfeited all their priviledges by this Rebellion, besides the Estate of the Duke of* Braganza, *with all his Complices, are yours by right of Confiscation, so that you have enough to distribute among your Loyal Subjects, by way of reward*; But however *Olivarez* seemed to dissemble his Passion, it was believed that this News struck deeper into him than any. The King of *Spain* upon the first News of the Proclamation of K. *John*, sent a Letter to him to this purpose; *Cozen and Duke, Some odd News are brought me lately, which I esteem but folly, considering the proof I have had of the fidelity of your House, give me Advertisement accordingly, because I ought to expect it from you, and hazard not the esteem I make of your self, to the fury of a mutinous rabble, but let your wisdom comport you so, that your Person may escape the danger; My Council will advise you further; So God guard you,*

Your Cozen and King.

To this Letter His Majesty of *Portugal* returned Answer; *My Cozen; My Kingdom desiring its Natural King, and my Subjects being oppressed with Taxes, and New Impositions, have executed without Opposition that which they had often designed, by giving me possession of a Kingdom which appertains to me; wherefore if any will go about to take it from me, I will seek Justice in my Arms, God preserve your Majesty,*

Don John, *the 4th. King of* Portugal.

And now King *John* to shew that the good of his Subjects was his only care, called an *Assembly of the 3 Estates* of the Kingdom, who being convened, and the King seated in his Royal Throne, the Bishop of *Elvas* made a Speech to them to the following purpose. *That one of the first Laws of Nature was the uniting*

ting men together, from whence Cities and Kingdoms had their Original, and by which they after defended themselves in War, and maintained themselves in Peace; That for this cause His Majesty had called this Assembly, to consult for the better service of God, defence in War, and Government in Peace; That there could be no service of God without Union in Religion, no defence without Union amongst men, no regular Government without Union of Councils; That His Majesty did expect to be informed by his Loyal Subjects what was for the good of the State; That they were to render thanks to the Almighty, who had given them a King that would govern them by known Laws; That His Majesty did not esteem those Tributes lawful which were paid with Tears; and therefore did from that present take off from his Subjects all Taxes that had been imposed by the Kings of Spain, *because His Majesty was not willing to Reign over their goods, nor over their heads, nor over their Priviledges, but over their hearts, hoping that they would find out a sweet expedient to defend their Country against their Potent Enemy, who threatned to make them all slaves, and to destroy, and annihilate their Nation; That they would therefore considering his Majesties goodness, and their own Honour, manifest at once to the world, that as never Subjects had such a gracious King, so never King had such Loyal Subjects.*

The Bishop having ended his Speech, the most ancient Officer of the Chamber of *Lisbon* stood up, and in the name of all the 3 Estates, who stood up likewise, returned humble thanks to His Majesty for this gracious bounty, heartily professing, *That they did not only offer up their Goods, but their Lives to His Majesties service, earnestly intreating him to dispose of both as he pleased; And to manifest that their Hearts and Mouths agreed in this free offer of themselves to His Majesty, they presently voted, that two Millions should be immediately raised by this Kingdom*; But the King wisely and politickly declined the imposing a Tax on his Subjects, choosing rather to accept of their *Benevolence*; which made every one strive who should offer most, so that instead

of the Two Millions, there was in ſhort time brought into the Treaſury Four Millions of Gold; Nor was this Money intended by them, nor imployed to any other uſe, then to maintain the *Grandeza*, and Splendor of the K. and Kingdom, there being no need of Money for the payment of Souldiers, every one offering to ſerve freely, and at their own charge, againſt their vowed enemies the *Spaniards*.

Thus was this Kingdom utterly loſt to the *Spaniſh* Monarchy; King *Alphonſo* the 6th. (lately removed from the Government) and his Brother *Don Pedro* now Reigning, and likewiſe Her Majeſty of *England*, Q. *Katherine*, being the Sons and Daughter of this K. *John*, in which Family the Government is like ſtill to continue, and never to revert back to the *Spaniard*, who loſt at this time not only *Portugal*, but with it all they enjoyed by that Kingdom in the *Eaſt-Indies*, the *Terceva* Iſlands, and other Iſlands in the *Atlantick* Sea, the Kingdom of *Algarve Brazile*, with all they had in *Africa*, except the Town of *Ceuta* which was the whole that remained to the *Spaniſh* Nation of all thoſe great Dominions. *Hiſt. Portugal.* Pag. 61.

104. The remarkable revolutions in the Empire of *China*, and the entire Conqueſt thereof by the *Tartars* happened in the ſame year 1640; As if ſome fatal influence had inclined moſt Nations to changes and diſtractions at that time. It cannot therefore be unpleaſant to give a brief account thereof; The Inhibitants of *China* enjoyed all the pleaſures of peace under the Government of their laſt Emperour, who was the moſt abſolute Monarch that ever ruled thoſe vaſt Territories; when in the year 1640, a year fatal to ſeveral States, thoſe Clouds began to gather, which ſhortly after produced ſuch a ſtorm as ruined the whole Empire; The name of the preſent Emperour was *Zunchin*, a deceitful, and unfortunate name, for in the *Chineſe* Language, it ſignifies *ſucceſsful* omen, or *Soveraign Dominion*, but how falſe a prognoſtick this

this was appeared quickly; This Emperor was of a moſt courteous and good diſpoſition, and certainly his Subjects, who enjoy'd great Plenty, and all the advantages of Peace, lived truly happy under ſo Excellent a Prince; But it is not ſufficient for a Prince to be Good, and to govern mildly and peaceably, unleſs he likewiſe takes care not to have ill Officers, who make uſe of their Credit under him, to gratifie their Private Paſſions and to extend their Ambition beyond all Bounds and Limits; yet ſome Authors have branded him for Covetouſneſs, and that after a great Famine which happened in the Northern Provinces, occaſioned by an unheard of number of Locuſts, he impoſed upon his Subjects as high Taxes, as they paid formerly in fruitful flouriſhing times, the former Money being all miſpent, and the Souldiers not paid; Whereupon the number of the Mutineers daily increaſed, who enriched themſelves by Plunder and Rapine. For as *Semedo* in his Hiſtory of *China* intimates, *Rebellion is the uſual Effect of Extortion and Tyranny, eſpecially where the Prince would have more from the People than they are able to give, And therefore* Theopompus (ſaith he) *King of the* Lacedemonians, *when his wife told him, that becauſe he had eaſed the People of many Taxes, he would leave his Son a poorer Kingdom, than he received from his Father; anſwered, Relinquo ſed Diuturnius*; that is, *I ſhall leave him a more laſting Kingdom*, Happy had it been for *Zunchin* Emperor of *China* had he been of *Theopompus* his Mind.

But (ſaith my Author) though I find him charged with Covetouſneſs, yet I am not very apt to ſuſpect him ſo guilty of that Vice, as of another uſually more fatal to Princes, which is a facile Nature, eaſie to be wrought upon by others, and too inclinable to favour and indulge themſelves, and not willing to undergo the weight of Affairs; From whence it was, that though under the Reign of his Brother *Thienking*, who preceded him in the Imperial Throne, *Zunchin* ſo oppoſed his Darling Favourite the Eunuch *Guei*, and all the Eunuchs his Partiſans, that at laſt he prevailed within

with his brother to baniſh them all his Court, to the great Satisfaction of the whole Empire, and when his Brother dying without Iſſue the Imperial Crown fell to him, at his firſt taking poſſeſſion thereof, he ſo perſecuted the Eunuchs who by abuſe of their Authority under his Brother had made themſelves abhorred by the whole Nation, that *Guei* in deſpair poyſoned himſelf; yet at laſt this very Emperor ſuffered himſelf, by the crafty inſinuation of ſome about him, contrary to his own Judgment, to be prevailed with to recal thoſe inſolent Extortioners, and moſt imprudently made his incenſed Enemies, his reconciled Confidents. And intruſts them with the ſole Management of all Affairs, who now conceal their Malice againſt him, but forgot not to Study revenge; and being backed with his Authority, by their Extortion they grind the face of the People, enrich themſelves, render their Maſter odious to his Subjects, endeavour by all Arts to defraud him, keep back his Souldiers pay and Proviſion, thereby to occaſion Mutinies; hold correſpondence with the Rebels, not acquaint him with the danger that Threatned both him and his Empire, and at laſt admit the whole Army of the Traytors into the very Walls of the City *Peking*, the ſad Conſequences whereof we ſhall find hereafter.

It was in the year 1640 when two Rebels at the ſame time revolted againſt their Lawful Soveraign, one of them was called *Ly*, or *Licungz*, the other *Cham* or *Changien*, and though they were but private Subjects of the Emperor of *China*, and Perſons of no Conſideration either by their Quality or Birth, yet they both equally aſpired to the Supream Dominion; And having drawn to them great numbers of the choiceſt Souldiers in the Empire, they began to make incurſions upon the Northern Provinces which border upon *Tartary*; The Emperour in the mean time did not take ſufficient care to ſtifle this Revolt; In all likelyhood the Complaints and Informations of thoſe Commanders who guarded the Frontiers never entred the Court

ſo

ſo far as to reach the Emperors Ears; The Miniſters of State, and Officers of the Court ſtopped the Paſſage, having already ſold the Empire and their Maſter, by abuſing his mild Diſpoſition; The ſaying of *Diocleſian* is but too True, *That though a Prince be Good, Prudent, Obſervant, Careful, and Vigilant, yet he cannot prevent Treachery, if thoſe who are in imployment under Him, & who ought to ſerve and adviſe him Faithfully, do contrariwiſe combine together to ſurprize him, and make ill uſe of his Authority; Either the Ability and Fidelity of the Counſellors muſt ſtrike a Terror into Rebels, or they will ſoon make themſelves a Terror both to the Prince, and His Counſellors.* The two Cheifs of this Rebellion took ſuch advantage by this Pernicious Negligence, that thoſe Counſels which if at firſt executed would with great facility have put an end to theſe Troubles, became now both unfit, and impoſſible to be put in Execution; In a ſhort time they gained themſelves the Renown of Great and moſt Valiant Commanders, and by this advantage they quickly had Forces enough, not only to defend themſelves, but to inlarge their Conqueſts, their Confederates increaſing daily ſo that by force of Arms they made themſelves Maſters of Five Provinces.

The Rebel *Cham* went to eſtabliſh himſelf in that Province which of the five was the moſt remote from the Emperors Court, and took upon him the Title of King, with full Reſolution to extend his Conqueſts to the Neighbouring Provinces; The other Rebel called *Ly*, having, as it appeared, framed to himſelf greater deſigns, approached nearer the Court, and had already in his Imagination conquered the whole Empire; But judging from the advantage he had received from *Cham's* Confederacy with him at the beginning, how great an obſtacle ſo powerful a Competitor might be to him in proceſs of time, he did in all likelihood make him away, either by ſecret Treachery or open Violence, ſome Hiſtorians affirming he was cut off by a Party ſent againſt him by *Ly*, or *Lincungz*, who having now no Competitor that could aſpire to the Soverainty, began

to

to noiſe abroad his vaſt Projects, and ſettled himſelf in the Capital City of the Province *Xenſi*, called *Singanſuaſe*; He cauſed himſelf to be crowned, and took upon him the Title of Emp. of *China*, kept an Imperial Court, and acted like a Soveraign Prince, threatning in a ſhort time to make himſelf Maſter of the Emperors Court, and to join *Pequin* which is the Chief, to the five other Provinces; It is not certainly known what was the firſt riſe of theſe 2 Uſurpers, only it is famed that they were both Generals in the Emperour of *China*'s Armies, who perceiving themſelves, nor Souldiers to be neither regarded, nor recompenced for their Services, but to be ill uſed by the Miniſters of State, they revolted againſt their King, and conſpired together to be their own Pay-maſters; reſolving to make the Grandees of the Court underſtand, *That thoſe who ſerve their Prince in his Armies are without Compariſon better capacitated to ſerve or diſſerve the State, than thoſe whoſe ſole Imployment it is by their Court Artifices to ingratiate themſelves with their Prince*: They began at firſt with Complaints, and from Complaints they came to Arms, and having once began the Trechery, they thought themſelves engaged moſt vigorouſly to proſecute it.

Whilſt the Flame of Rebellion, and Civil War, which every day increaſed, threatned the whole Empire of *China* with a General Ruin and Revolution the *Tartar* did moſt attentively and vigilantly watch for ſome pretext to enter into ſome or all the Provinces, yet he would imbrace none but what was honourable, having ſolemnly ſworn Peace with the Royal Family of *China*; and therefore he could not reſolve with himſelf, as great an Idolater as he was, to violate that Oath which he had taken in the preſence of his Idols; A great Example to thoſe, who boaſt of the True Religion, and yet ſwear and promiſe without regarding the performance either of their Oaths or Promiſes; Finally the *Tartar* judged very truly, that if he joined his Forces with any one of the 2 Parties, he ſhould in a ſhort time make himſelf Umpire and Maſter of one or both; he

therefore

therefore joined with neither, but kept an Army under ſtrict diſcipline on the Frontiers, hoping for ſome favourable Opportunity of paſſing into *China* without falſifying his Faith, which he deſired to keep inviolable; *Ly* in the mean time reſolved to ſecure the whole Empire to himſelf, though it could not be done without difficulty ſince the *Chineſes* have ſuch a tender and paſſionate Love to their Soveraigns, that they ſeem rather to Idolize than love them, and the preſent Prince was no leſs Beloved than any of his Anceſtors, which the Tyrant being ſenſible of, for his own ſecurity took care to pay his Souldiers, and reſolved with all poſſible ſpeed to compleat the entire Invaſion of the whole Empire; But firſt he thought fit to acquaint his moſt reſolute Commanders and his greateſt Confidents, with his Reſolutions, which he did in theſe Terms;

My Friends, ſaid he, *the Lot is caſt, we muſt now either gain all or loſe all, we cannot hereafter be greater Rebels than we are already, therefore let us diſpatch with all expedition the Conqueſt of the other Ten Provinces of* China, *now that we have made 5 Provinces feel the power of our Swords. But moſt aſſuredly when we ſhall have ſubdued the reſt, none will be ſo audacious and raſh to call us Rebels and Uſurpers; Rebels if Victorious ceaſe to be Rebels, and become the Right and Lawful Lords and Maſters; What therefore now remains, but that I either make my ſelf the Soveraign Monarch of* China, *or loſe my Life in theſe Feilds, and there become a Prey to Birds of the Air, and Beaſts of the Feild; there is nothing in all this ſpacious Empire can gratifie me, but either a Throne or a Grave, and I will advance my ſelf to ſuch a pitch of Grandeur, that if I fall, it ſhall be with ſuch a Crack as ſhall ſhiver the whole frame of Government, and bury the whole Empire under my Ruins.* Thus *Ly* ſpoke to his Followers, that were intirely devoted to him, who finding their Reſolution, he ſpeedily entred upon a moſt bold and hazardous Deſign, but of high importance for the ſudden accompliſhing his Pretenſions, which was to go directly againſt the very Perſon of the Emp. and with all his Forces to aſſault the Imperial Court, and

Capital

Capital City of the Empire, fully determining to ſtrike off the Emperors head, and to place the Crown on his own; By this eminent exploit he knew he ſhould poſſeſs himſelf of the Kings Treaſure, which would highly ſtrengthen his Party, and beſides cut off all Power from any of the Royal Family to raiſe any Forces, or to head any who ſhould yet have any ſparks of Loyalty in their Breaſt. To execute this Grand Attempt, he muſt make himſelf Maſter of the Great City of *Pequin*, where all the Court reſided; But he could not hope to do this by open Force, and therefore reſolves to do it by Stratagem, and ſo to ſurprize the Town, that the Thunderclap ſhould be felt before the noiſe was heard. By this ſudden ſurprize, he would not leave the Emp. time to prepare either for his defence or flight; Otherwiſe it would have been very difficult for *Ly* with all his Force he could have raiſed, to have ſo ſuddenly reduced this Great *City*; For beſide the vaſt Extent of *Pequin*, it was very well fortified, and in time of Peace was guarded with 80000 of the Emp. beſt Souldiers; The Imperial Palace alone is above 2 Miles round, and defended with 2 or 3 Walls, Ditches and Bulwarks, which are all diſtinct from each other and very ſtrongly guarded. *Ly* foreſaw all theſe difficulties, and therefore he had already by Preſents and fair Promiſes bribed ſeveral of the Grandees of the Court and Council, whereby he found it not difficult to engage them in his Intereſts. A ſtrange thing, that when there was not one Perſon of the common people either in City or Court who could be drawn into this Treaſon, yet ſeveral of the Magiſtrates and Officers of the Court made themſelves a deteſtable Example, by entring into a conſpiracy againſt the State, and the Perſon of their Prince; The chief of the conſpirators were the Eunuchs of the Imperial Palace, who were then very potent, and conſiderable in the Court, and upon whoſe Fidelity the Emperor of *China* much preſumed, entruſting them with the Guard of his Perſon and the Government of the State.

The

The Tyrant *Ly* having thus laid his treaſonable deſign, he ſent into the imperial City of *Pequin* ſeveral of his Truſty, and moſt valiant Commanders, diſguiſed like Merchants, with inſtructions to keep open ſhop, and to ſell ſeveral Rich Merchandizes; Theſe counterfeit Merchants were never ſuſpected to be great Commanders, and their Apprentices and Servants choice Souldiers; But it concerned them to mind their Trade, for upon that depended the purchaſe of the greateſt Empire in the world, which was put to ſale by thoſe who were moſt of all obliged to preſerve and defend it; When the bargain was thus made and earneſt mutually given, thoſe in the City and Court, who kept Intelligence with the Tyrant, failed not upon ſeveral pretences to leſſen the Guards, and to weaken as much as poſſible the ſtrength of the place; And on a ſudden *Ly* appeared, and found the Gates of the Town open, and his men victorious in the Conqueſt of this great City; the Inhabitants being ſo aſtoniſhed, that before they could reſiſt, they found themſelves under the power of their enemies; The Emperor *Zunchin* did not perceive the deplorable condition of his State till it was paſt remedy, for now he knew that the rage of his enemies would not only take from him by violence his Empire and Crown, but his life alſo; and then too late percieved the deſign of thoſe ill Counſellors, who adviſed him not to raiſe Forces, nor ſend Money nor Recruits to thoſe Commanders, who guarded the Frontiers; He now poor Prince, ſaw himſelf beſieged in his own Pallace, and was fully convinced he was betrayed, and therefore thought of nothing but to depart out of this life by a death worthy of his Dignity and Courage; His deſperate condition made him feelingly reflect, how much in him was to be pityed, the too facile and eaſie natures and diſpoſition of Princes, which is uſually attended with ſad diſaſters both to themſelves, and their States.

The City of *Pequin* being of a vaſt extent, before the

the Traytors could by Force enter the Pallace, which was very ſpacious, ſome of the moſt Loyal Officers, and Souldiers made a vigorous reſiſtance, which the Emperour lookt upon as a grateful Teſtimony of their Allegiance, ſince thereby he had liberty to chooſe his own death, which he conſidered as his laſt happineſs; A frail and cruel ſatisfaction which the pride of man makes him ſeek out, to be his own Executioner, that thereby he may dye with the greater renown and pomp. During the time of this reſiſtance, the Emperour conſidered how ſpeedily to diſpoſe both of his Royal Family and Perſon, which was in the moſt Tragical manner that ever Hiſtories related; He had but one only Daughter, very young, which till now had been the hope and deſire of the Empire, his only Son dying before this direful diſaſter; The Emperour cut her Throat with his own hands, and at her own ſupplication, that ſhe might not ſee her Honour and Illuſtrious Rank become a ſhameful Prey to a Tyrant and Traytor, who had nothing great and eminent in him, but his Treaſon and Rebellion againſt his Lawful Soveraign; After this horrid Execution, the Emperour with his hands, yet reeking with the blood of his Daughter, went into the Garden of the Pallace, accompanied with his Lawful Spouſe, the Empreſs, for whom he had forſaken ſix other Wives who had each of them the Title of Queen, 30 others who were the moſt illuſttrious Ladies of the Empire, and 3000 others of leſſer Quality; Some of their faithful ſervants underſtanding their cruel intentions, filled the Air in proclaiming their griefs, ſome cryed, *My Lord and my Huſband*, others, *My King and my Maſter*, and ſome *my Father*, every one accenting their ſorrow in a tone ſuitable to their part in this ſcene of ſorrow.

The heart of this unfortunate Prince was penetrated with ſo great affliction, that it could admit of no Conſolation, and only comforted himſelf that he ſhould preſerve the Honour of his Empreſs, being altogether

together unconcerned for his other Queens, and numerous Wives; Some few Courtiers, who among ſo many Traytors remained faithful to him, attended with a doleful ſilence upon the Emperour and Empreſs, who could neither ſpeak a word, nor ſhed a tear, ſorrow had taken ſuch entire poſſeſſion of their hearts. *Zunchin* was a young Prince, endowed with all the qualities that might render him amiable to his People; His Royal Spouſe the Empreſs loved him with ſo tender an affection, that to teſtifie the ſincerity of her Paſſion to him, ſhe reſolved to dye either with or before him; The Prince being very penſive, and ſollicitous how to prevent greater diſgraces, went together with thoſe who accompanied him towards a little Grove, at the entrance of which he ſtopped, and then the Empreſs gueſſing at his deſign, approached to him, and giving him her laſt embraces, ſhe parted from that perſon which was the deareſt to her of all things upon Earth, with all the grief and ſorrow that Humane Nature is capable of, and then ſhe entred all alone into the Grove, and with a Cord hanged her ſelf upon one of the Trees; A dreadful ſpectacle which might make even thoſe who were more ſenſleſs than the Trees, lament ſo direful a death of ſo great an Empreſs. Preſently after, the Emperour went and placed himſelf near his Wife, whom he ſaw hanging upon a Tree, having finiſhed her Life by a death as violent as that which he had inflicted upon his Daughter; Then poor Prince he asked a little Wine of one of the Lords which attended him, not that he was a lover of Wine, but on the contrary, was the moſt ſober, and moderate in his pleaſures of all the Princes which ever governed the Empire; And was ſo chaſt toward women that he never frequented his *Seraglio*, which made his Subjects call him the *Chaſt Prince*; It was not therefore for the love of Wine, but a little to revive and refreſh his Spirits; And doubtleſs he had need of great courage to put in Execution what he deſigned; When the Wine

Wine was presented to him he sipped a little of it, and then biting with violence one of his Fingers, and squeezing out his blood, he writ therewith these following words.

The Mandorins *(or Eunuchs) are all Villains; they have perfidiously betrayed their Prince, they all deserve to be hanged, and it will be a laudable Act of Justice, to execute this Sentence upon them; It is fit they should all suffer death, that thereby they might instruct those who succeed them to serve their Prince more Loyally; As for the People they are not Criminal, and deserve not to be punished, and therefore to use them ill, will be injustice; I have lost my Kingdoms which I recieved in inheritance from my Ancestors; In me is finished the Royal Line, which so many Kings my Progenitors continued down to me, with all the Grandeur, and Fame suitable to their Majestick Dignity, I will therefore for ever close my eyes, that I may not see this Empire descended to me, thus ruined and ruled by a Tyrant; I will go and deprive my self of that Life for which I can never suffer my self to be indebted to the basest and vilest of my Subjects; I have not the confidence to appear before them, who being born Subjects are become my Enemies and Traytors; It is fit the Prince should dye, since his whole State is now expiring; And how can I endure to live, having seen the loss and destruction of that which was dearer to me than Life.*

The Prince, after he had thus writ what his just grief dictated to him, he untied his Hair, and covering his face, presently with his own hands he hanged himself upon a Tree, near to that on which the Empress remained strangled; This was the Tragical *Catastrophe* of this unfortunate Monarch. The Emperour of *China* remained thus hanging on a Tree, the Prince who was the Idol of his people, at the very name of whom Millions of men trembled; The Soveraign of above an 100 Millions of Subjects, the Monarch of a Kingdom as spacious as all *Europe*; He who counted his Souldiers by Millions, and his Taxes and Tributes by hundreds of Millions; Finally, the Potent

Potent Emperour of the great Empire of *China* is hanged upon a tree, and his Royal Conſort the Empreſs upon another near him; What a weighty load did the trunks of theſe trees ſupport? But of what weight had it need be, to make the great men upon earth duly weigh what all their terrible and ambitious *Grandeur* is, which in ſo few moments paſſes from the height of the felicities of this Life to an Abyſs of miſery; This unhappy Monarch finiſhed his Reign at the Age of 32 years; He dyed very ſoon, but it was his misfortune he dyed no ſooner; For whatever King or Emperour he be who reckons his years which have been expoſed to ſuch direful Tragedies, cannot be ſaid to have lived ſuch a number of years, but to have undergone a far greater number of miſeries and calamities.

The Report of the Emperours death being ſoon ſpread over the City, thoſe Loyal Subjects, who had hitherto reſiſted, abandoned their reſolution; So that *Ly* preſently became Maſter both of the City and Court, taking up his quarters in the Imperial Pallace, where he ſaw himſelf poſſeſſed of all the prodigious treaſures of that vaſt State, and was ſoon after Crowned in the Court at *Pequin*, and Proclaimed Soveraign Emperour of *China*, yet he enjoyed his trayterous uſurpation a very ſhort time, for the *Tartars* reckoning all Obligations of the former League of peace, made void by the death of *Zunchin*, and all the Royal Family, Soon after invaded the Empire of *China*, and made an abſolute conqueſt thereof, forcing the Tyrant *Ly* to fly, and kide himſelf in the Northern parts of the Kingdom, who has not ſince been heard of; Neither did the treacherous Eunuchs eſcape vengeance, for they were in a little while moſt of them deſtroyed and cut off by the *Tartars*. *Hiſtory of* China, *&c.*

FINIS.

There are lately publiſhed by *R. Burton* four very uſeful, pleaſant and neceſſary books. which are all ſold by *N. Crouch*, at the *Bell* next *Kemp's* Coffee-houſe in *Exchange Ally*, over againſt the *Royal Exchange* in *Cornhil.*

I. ADmirable *Curioſities, Rarities, and Wonders in* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *or an account of many remarkable perſons and places, and likewiſe of the battels, ſieges, prodigious Earthquakes, tempeſts. inundations, thunders, lightnings, fires, murders, and other conſiderable occurrences and accidents for many hundred years paſt, and among others: The Preaching of K.* Hen. 3. *to the Monks at* Wincheſter: *The* Quo Warranto *ſent over* Eng. *by K.* Edw. 1. *The manner of the horrid murther of K.* Edw. 2. *The conſpiracy at* Oxford (*and* Shrewsbury) *againſt K.* Hen. 4. *diſcovered by the D. of* York, *and the Articles charged againſt the K.: The battle of* Boſworth, *and the miſerable death of* Crookbackt Richard. *The beheading of the L.* Cromwel, *and the E. of* Eſſex, *with their laſt Speeches. The Rebellion of the Papiſts in* Cornwal, &c. *againſt the Common Prayer in King* Edw. 6. *time, and the K. letter to them. The Rebellion under* Kett *the Tanner, and his Laws, Ordinances in* the Oak of Reformation *near* Norwich. *The* Aſſociation *in Q.* Eliz. *time. The proceedings againſt* Mary *Q. of* Scots, *Mother to K.* James, *with her laſt words on the Scaffold. The ſighing and groaning tree in* Lincolnſhire. *The Lady riding naked through* Coventry. *The dying ſpeeches of Q.* Eliz. *Together with the natural and artificial rarities in every County in* Eng. *and very many other obſervable matters, with ſeveral memorable things, Price one Shilling.*

II. WOnderful *prodigies of judgment and mercy, diſcovered in above* 300 *memorable Hiſtories, containing* 1. *Dreadful judgments upon Atheiſts, blaſphemers, perjured villains,* &c. *As of ſeveral forſworn wretches carried away by the Devil, and how an horrid blaſphemer was turned into a black dog,* &c. 2. *The miſerable ends of many magicians, witches, conjurers,* &c. *with divers ſtrange apparitions and illuſions of the Devil;* 3. *Remarkable predictions, and preſages of approaching death, and how the event has been anſwerable, with an*

an account of some Appeals to Heaven against Unjust Judges, and what vengeance hath fallen upon them. 4. *The wicked lives and woful deaths of several Popes, Apostates and Persecutors; with the manner how* K. Hen. 2. *was whipt by the Popes Order by the Monks of* Canterbury; *and how the Q. of* Bohemia, *a desperate Persecutor of the Christians, was swallow'd up in the Earth alive, with all her followers,* &c. 5. *Fearful Judgements upon bloody Tyrants, Murderers,* &c. *with the terrible Cruelties used by those monsters of men,* Nero, Heliogabalus, Domitian, *and others upon the Christians; also how* Popiel, *K. of* Poland *(a Cruel Tyrant,) his Q. and Child. were devoured by Rats; and how a Town near* Tripoly *in* Barbary, *with the Men, Women, children, Beasts, Trees, Walls, Rooms, Cats, Dogs, Mice, and all that belonged to the place, were turn'd into perfect Stone, (to be seen at this day) for the horrid crimes of the Inhabitants; also the wonderful discovery of several Murders,* &c. 6. *Admirable Deliverances from imminent Dangers, and Deplorable Distresses at Sea and Land. Lastly, Divine Goodness to Penitents, with the dying Thoughts of several famous Men, concerning a future state after this life, as S.* Austin, *the Emp.* Ch. 5. Philip 3 *K. of* Spain. *P.* Hen. *The E. of* North. Galleacius. H. Grotius Salmasius *Sr.* F. Walsingh. *Sr.* P. Syd. *Sr.* H. Wotton. *A. B.* Usher. *E. of* Rocheſt. *L. C. J.* Hales, *and others; Imbellished with divers Pictures. Price One Shilling.*

III. *Historical Remarks and Observations of the Ancient & present State of* London *and* Westminster, *shewing the foundations, Wall, Gates, Towers, Bridges, Churches, Rivers, Wards, Halls, Companies, Government, Courts, Hospitals, Shcools, Inns of Court, Charters, Franchises, and Priviledges thereof; with an account of the most remarkable Accidents, as to Wars, Fires, Plagues, and other occurrences, for above* 900 *years past, in and about these Cities; and among other particulars, the poisoning of K.* John *by a Monk. The resolution of K.* Hen. 3. *utterly to destroy and consume the City of* London *with Fire, for joyning with the Barons against him; and his seizing their Charters, Liberties and Customs into his hands. The Rebellion of* Wat Tyler, *who was slain by the L. Mayor in* Smithfield, *and the speech of* J. Straw *at his Execution; the deposing of K. R.* 2. *and his mournful speech at his resigning the Crown,*

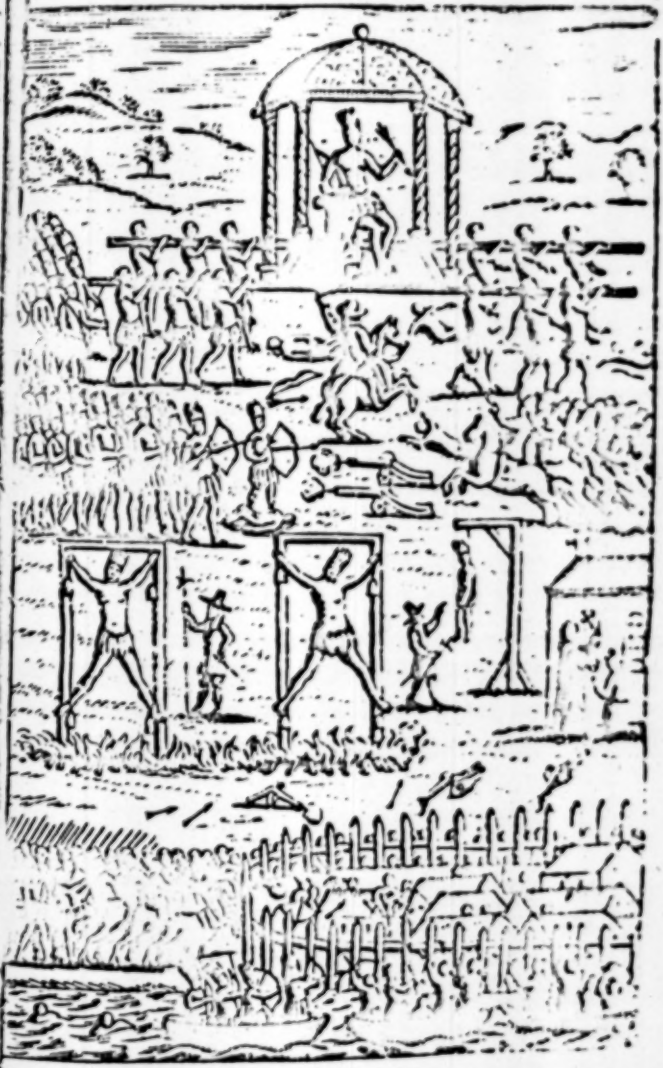
with

with the manner of his being Murdered. The D. of Y*'s coming into the Parl. and claiming the Crown in K.* Hen. 6. *time. The Murder of K.* Hen. 6. *and likewise of* Edw. 5. *and his Brother, by* Rich. 3 *called Crook-back. The Execution of* Empſon *and* Dudley; *the Inſurrection in* London *in K.* Hen. 8. *time, and how* 411 *Men & Women went through the City in their Shifts & Ropes about their Necks to* Weſtm. *Hall, where they were pardoned by the King: The ſpeeches of Q.* A. Bullen, *the Lord Protector, and Q.* J. Gray *at their ſeveral Deaths upon* Tower-Hill. *With ſeveral other Remarques in all the Kings and Queens Reigns to this Year* 1681. *And a deſcription of the manner of the Trial of the late L.* Stafford *in* Weſtm. *Hall; Illuſtrated with Pictures, with the Arms of the* 65 *Companies of* London, *and the time of their Incorporating. Price one Shilling.*

IV. THE 4th. *Edition of the Wars in* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland, *being near a* 3d. *part enlarged with very conſiderable Additions, containing an impartial Account of all the Battles, Sieges, and other remarkable Tranſactions, Revolutions and Accidents which have happened from the beginning of the Reign of K.* Ch. 1. 1625, *to His Majeſties happy Reſtauration,* 1660. *And among other particulars, The Debates and Proceedings in the* 4 *firſt Parl. of K.* Ch. 1. *with their Diſſolution. The ſiege of* Rochel. The Petition of Right. *The murder of the D. of* Buck. *by* Felt. *The Tumults at* Edenb. *in* Scotl. *upon reading the* Common Prayer. *The Inſurrection of the Apprintices and Seamen, and their aſſaulting of A.B.L's House at* Lamb. *Remarks on the Trial of the E. of* Strafford *and his laſt Speech. The horrid and bloody Rebellion of the Papiſts in* Irel. *and their murdering above* 200000 *in* 1641. *An Account of the Parl. at* Oxf. *Jan.* 22. 1643. *with their Proceedings and Diſſolution. The Death of A.B.* Laud. *M.* Chaloner *and* Tomkins, *Sir* J. Hotham, *Sr.* Alex. Carew, *D.* Hamilton, *E. of* Holland, *L.* Capel, *M.* Love, *M.* Gibbons, *Sr.* H. Slingsby, *Dr.* Hewet, *and others. The Treaties and Propoſitions at* Uxbridge *and* Newp. *in the Iſle* Wight. *The Illegal Trial of K.* Ch. 1. *at large with his laſt ſpeech at his ſuffering. His Majeſt. Reaſons againſt the pretended Juriſdiction of the H. C. of Juſtice; With the moſt conſiderable matters which happened till* 1660. *And the K. moſt Gracious Declaration from* Breda. *with Pictures of ſeveral Remarkable Accidents. Price one Shilling.* FINIS.

King being half-roſted was carried away, not ſo much for Pity, for what Compaſſion could enter into ſuch Barbarous Wretches, who only upon ſuppoſing to get ſome odd Veſſel or piece of Gold, would broyl a Man to death before their Eyes; and not only a Man, but a King, and a King of ſuch mighty Grandeur and Renown; but becauſe his undaunted Conſtancy baffled their inhuman Cruelties, they afterward hanged him for Couragiouſly attemping by Arms to deliver himſelf from his long Captivity and miſerable ſubjection; and thus he ended his wretched life. Wonderful even to Amazement was the Magnificence of the famous Cities of *Cuſco*, and *Mexico*, and admirable the Curioſities of this King, who had all the Trees, Fruits, Herbs, Plants according to their Order and full bigneſs in the Garden, moſt Artificially framed in Gold; He had likewiſe in his Cabinet all the Living Creatures that his Countrey or his Seas produced caſt in Gold, beſides abundance of exquiſite Works in Precious Stones, Feathers, Cotton, and Painting. After a ſiege of three Moneths *Mexico* was Taken, Plundered and Burnt, *Aug.* 13. 1521. but afterward rebuilt more beautifully than before, and thus fell this mighty Kingdom into the hands of the *Spaniards*, by the Valour and good Fortune of *Cortez* a private Adventurer, who was rewarded for that Service by *Charles* the fifth, with many fair Eſtates in the Province of *Mexico*, and dignified with the Title of Marqueſs *de Valla*. *Montaigne's Eſſays, Lib.* 3.

IV. *Francis Pizarro*, a Perſon of mean Birth, but of an Adventurous Nature; ſubdued the moſt Potent and Flouriſhing Kingdom of *Peru* in *America*, and made it a Member of the *Spaniſh* Empire. He was born in a Village in *Navarre*, and by the poor Whore his Mother laid in the Church-Porch, and ſo left to Divine Providence, by whoſe direction (there being none found that would give him the Breaſt) he was nouriſhed by ſeveral dayes by ſucking of a Sow;



The Cruelties upon the Slaves at Argiers & their manner of selling Christians &c Page 33

four broad; in which were raiſed ſeveral little Hills moveable with the Wind, between which we were of neceſſity to paſs; as ſoon as we were entred a ſtrong Eaſterly Wind raiſes the light Sand, and threatens to bury us alive. It was a fearful thing to us to behold ſo much earth flying in our Faces, and the Air thick with the duſty Sand; in a Moment a Hill was removed from one place to another, and we were forced beſides to encounter with the boiſterous Wind, whereby our Horſes were half buried in an inſtant, neither durſt we make a ſtop here in this dreadful place for fear of being paſt hopes of returning. In eight dayes we had a ſight of *Baltua*, where we continued for ſome time, and then returned back to *Chinſan*, where we ſtaid much longer, in which time I took notice of many particulars, and of the ſeveral ways of Execution; as Impaling by thruſting a ſharp ſtake into the body of the Criminal which enters in between his Legs, and appears again at his mouth, in which manner they uſually treat Traytors and Robbers; in this cruel manner ſome will live ſix hours; Thoſe that commit Adultery, or Murder, are caſt down headlong from the top of a of a high precipice at the bottom whereof ſharp ſtakes are erected; For thoſe that have committed Sacriledge, *&c.* they pour ſcalding Lead into his Mouth, which ſinks in with with an horrible ſmoak, and burns the Throat to the entrails without the leaſt Shreik; Others are expoſed to the Cruelty of the Children, who with ſharp Sticks and Lances prick them to death, thereby accuſtoming theſe young Spirits to Bloud and Wounds. There is alſo another as ſtrange an Execution as the former; In the great Market-place of the City ſtands a Brazen Lyon, hollow within, with a grim and threatning Countenance, at his ſide a door opens to receive thoſe that are to be executed, which Execution is performed in this manner; ſome very great Offenders who have been uſeleſs in their lives

are

rates and Allies, ſo that he himſelf thought the Government was faſtened to him with Chains of Adamant; But being invaded by *Dion* in his abſence, his People revolted, and behold what a fatal Revolution fell out in his Family; Himſelf had before ſlain his Brothers, and in this Inſurrection againſt him, his Sons were cruelly put to death, his Daughters were firſt raviſhed, then ſtript naked, and in ſhort none of his Progeny obtained ſo much as a decent Burial, for ſome were burnt, others cut in peices, and ſome caſt into the Sea, and he himſelf died old in extream Poverty, his manner being to ſit in Barbers Shops, and as a Jeſter to move men to Laughter. Thus in the midſt of *Greece*, in a very mean and low condition he wore out the miſerable remains of a wretched Life. *Ælian. var. Hiſt.*

XVI. *Craſus*, that vaſt rich King of *Lydia*, ſhewed the wiſe *Solon* his abundant Riches and Treaſures, *And what thinkeſt thou*, ſaid he, *is there any man thou knoweſt more happy than my ſelf? There is*, ſaid he, and named one *Tellus*, a man of mean Fortune but contented with it; and then he named two others who having lived well were now dead, *Craſus* laughed, and ſaid, *What ſtate take you me to be in? I cannot tell*, ſaid *Solon*, *nor can we reaſonably account that man happy who is toſſed with the waves of this life till he is arrived at the Haven, ſince a Tempeſt may come which may overturn all.* *Craſus* made ſlight of this at that time, but being afterward overcome by *Cyrus* and condemned to dye and to that purpoſe being bound and laid upon a great Pile of Wood to be burnt alive; *Craſus* cryed out *O Solon, Solon!* at which *Cyrus* admiring, cauſed him to be asked, *What God or man it was whom he invoked, and called upon in this Extremity*; He replied, *That* Solon *came into his mind, who had wiſely admoniſhed him not to truſt in his preſent Fortune, nor to think himſelf happy*; *Haughty*

ſaid

k.Cambyſes cruelly kills the Son of One of his Principall Favourites Page: 54.

founded and sham'd; *Chetwind's Hist. Collections. p. 355.*

XCVI. The same Author relates another, that, An Astrologer foretold the death of King *Henry* the seventh such a year, the King sent for him, and asked him if he could tell Fortunes, He said, Yes; The King then asked *If he did not foresee some eminent danger which was about that time hould hang over his own head.* He replied, *No*; Then said the King, *Thou art a foolish Fellow, and I am more solicitous then, for as soon as I saw that infallibly prophesied thou should'st be in Prison before eight which thou shalt find True*; and immediately sent him thither. He had not been long in Custody but the King sent for him again, enquiring if he could cast a Figure to know how long he should be in Prison? He still answered *No*; Then said the King, *Thou art an illiterate Fellow, who can't not foretell the good or ill that shall befal thee, therefore I will conclude thou art void of wise*; And so set him at Liberty. *Chetwind's Hist. Collect. p. 327.*

XCVII. I shall add one more, and so conclude this Subject. A certain Jeweller had sold the Wife of *Galienus* the *Roman* Emperor counterfeit and glass Jewels for true Ones; The Empress being informed of the Cousenage, requested that he might have due punishment; The Emperor having heard the Complaint of his Wife, commands the man to be dragged from his Presence, with this sentence, *That he should be exposed to a Lion to be torn to pieces.* But while the Impostor fearfully, and the People greedily expect that some fierce and Terrible Lyon should be let out of his Den to devour him, The Head of a man only appears from the Den, and it was a Cryer, who by the Emperors Order, proclaimed these words; *He has played the Cheat, and now he is cheated himself*; and thereupon he was immediately pardoned, and discharged: *Wanly's Little World, pag. 177.*

XCVIII. Stupendious was the Tragedy Acted at the *Hague* upon Mr. *John de Wit*, Pentionary of *Holland* and *West-Friesland*, and his Brother Monsieur *Cornelius*

The Tragical Deaths of Iohn and Cornelius de Wit at the Hague in Holland Page. 180.

two men the dearest unto me of all other, I had rather pa
with the dead than slaughter the Living; And havi
said this, she commands the body of her dead husba
to be taken out of the Coffin, cuts off his Nose
disfigure his Face, and delivers him to be hanged
the Gibbet that was empty; The Souldier made
of the Wit of this Wise Woman, and the next day
was the wonder of the People which way the de
Theif was again got upon the Gallows; The Woma
hereby discovering the instability and unconstancy
Humane Nature, in changing her extraordinary Gri
for the dead into such an extream doting on the livin
and so soon to expose the former to the disgrace of
Thief and Malefactor, for her kindness to the late
whom she had known but a few days before. *Wand*
Little World, pag. 415.

C. It was a strange Accident, and is related by di
vers Authors which happened at a Town called *Ha*
mel in the Dutchy of *Brunswick* in *Germany* in the yea
of our Lord 1284, *June* 26. This Town being gre
vously troubled with Rats and Mice, there came t
them a Pied Coat Piper, who agreed with the Bur
gers that for so much money, he would free the
quite from those Vermine, nor would he demand it
till a year and a day after; The Agreement being
made, he began to play on his Pipes, going from one
Street to another, and all the Rats and Mice follow
ed him, whom he led to a Great Lake hard by,
where they went all in, and were drowned, so that
the Town was infected no more; At the end of
the year the Pied Piper returned for his Reward;
The Burgers put him off with slightings and neglect,
offering him some small matter, which he refusing,
and staying some few days in Town; On Sunday
Morning at High-Mass when most People were at
Church, he fell to play on his Pipes and began ano
ther Tune, whereupon there followed him one hun
dred and Thirty Boys out of the Town, to a great
Hill called *Koppel*, scituate on the Road hard by, which
re-

One Hundred & Thirty Boys swallowed in a Mountain at Hamel in Germani Page 188.